This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google books

https://books.google.com

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle for 1908.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE LATE GENERAL SIR REDVERS HENRY BULLER, V.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE

KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE.

1908.

Committee.

LT.-GEN. SIR EDWARD HUTTON, K.C.M.G., C.B. (*Chairman*).

COLONEL H. R. MENDS.

COLONEL E. W. HERBERT, C.B. (*Hon. Treasurer*).

LT.-COLONEL SIR GUY CAMPBELL, BART.

MAJOR THE HON. A. R. M. STUART-WORTLEY, D.S.O.

THE ADJUTANTS OF THE FOUR BATTALIONS.

CAPT. AND BREVET-MAJOR R. CHESTER MASTER, DEPÔT.

CAPTAIN H. NEWTON (*Editor*).

Winchester:

WARREN AND SON, PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS, HIGH STREET.

1909.

Digitized by Google

UA
652
.K3
K53
1908

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
PREFACE	ix
THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CALENDAR, 1909	1
OFFICERS' MESS DRESS	16
OFFICERS ON THE ACTIVE LIST	17
STUDENTS AT STAFF COLLEGE	18
REGIMENTAL RECORDS :—	
1st Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps	19
Polo in Egypt and the Soudan, 1905–8	30
Across the Desert from Cairo to Suez	34
2nd Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps	40
Lord Grenfell's Cup	44
Twenty Mile Road Race	48
Sergeant-Major Maple	61
3rd Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps	65
A Walking Tour in Crete	74
Concours de Tir International	79
4th Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps	82
Final for the Army Association Cup	91
Rifle Depôt Records	94
THE ARMY RIFLE ASSOCIATION, 1907	102
THE PRINCE OF WALES' REGIMENTAL CHALLENGE CUP, 1908 ...	103
POINT TO POINT STEEPLECHASES	104
GREEN JACKETS WEEK	107
THE VETERANS' DINNER	110
COOL COURAGE	118
CAPTURE OF THE TWIN PEAKS AT SPION KOP BY 3RD BATT. K. R. R.	123
A "PRE-HISTORIC" FIGHT OF THE 5TH BATTALION, 60TH REGIMENT	135
A TRIP TO JERUSALEM AND NEIGHBOURING DISTRICT	138
A HUNT WITH CHEETAH	154
OBITUARY :—	
Sir Redvers Buller	157
Lieut.-Colonel Sir Frederick Henniker	204
Major Hubert Richard Lovett	205
Major Charles Eustace	207
LIST OF PAST OFFICERS	208
NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS	*at end*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ILLUSTRATIONS.

		PAGE
The Late General Sir Redvers Henry Buller, V.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G.	*Frontispiece*	
Sergeants, 1st Battalion	*to face*	19
Regimental Polo Team, 1st Battalion, 1907-8	,,	30
Polo Cups Won in 1907-8 by 1st Battalion	,,	34
Our Bedouin Guide...	,,	36
Bedouins Drawing Water	,,	36
Group of Bedouins	,,	37
Watering the Ponies at Wady Jaffra	,,	37
Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton	,,	40
Twenty Mile Road Race, Jubbulpore	,,	48
Retirement of Sergt.-Major T. Maple	,,	61
Canea Gate, from Outside	,,	65
Canea Gate, from Inside	,,	65
Departure of A and B Companies, 3rd Battalion, from Crete	,,	66
View of Canea	,,	66
International Rifle Meeting at Canea	,,	80
3rd Battalion Sports	,,	80
4th Battalion Football Team	,,	82
4th Battalion Obstacle Team	,,	88
4th Battalion Reserve Football Team	,,	90
H.R.H. Princess of Wales at Army Cup Final	,,	92
Mounted Infantry Checking Charge of Egyptian Cavalry	,,	118
Perspective View of Spion Kop	,,	123
Map of Spion Kop	,,	128
Monument at Spion Kop	,,	134
Cart with Cheetah	,,	154
Cheetah on Kill	,,	154
Lieutenant Redvers H. Buller	,,	160
Sir Frederick B. M. Henniker, Bart.	,,	204

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

It is now seven years since, in 1901, the Chronicle of the King's Royal Rifle Corps was brought into existence by the able initiation of Colonel Mends, then commanding the Rifle Depôt, with the valuable aid of Major Riley as Hon. Secretary and Treasurer, and a small Committee consisting of Lieut.-Colonel Sir Guy Campbell and Major the Hon. A. R. Montagu-Stuart-Wortley. Following Colonel Mends in 1905, Colonel Herbert, with his accustomed energy, continued to promote the interests of the Chronicle, with the same Committee and Hon. Secretary. At the end of 1907, owing to the serious illness of Major Riley, Colonel Fortescue undertook the duties of editor; but, as he was shortly afterwards ordered to South Africa, Major Stuart-Wortley took them over and brought out last year's book.

The Chronicle was one of the many institutions of the Regiment with the success of which the late General Sir Redvers Buller especially concerned himself, and it was largely due to his generosity that the deficiency in its financial assets were from time to time made good. The death of our distinguished Senior Colonel Commandant in consequence very seriously affected the management, and it became necessary in July last, at a General Meeting of old Riflemen, to elect a special Committee to consider the financial position of the Chronicle and to advise as to its

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE LATE GENERAL SIR REDVERS HENRY BULLER, V.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G.

Digitized by Google

THE

KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE

WARREN AND SON, PRINTERS, [illegible]

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE

KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE.

1908.

Committee.

LT.-GEN. SIR EDWARD HUTTON, K.C.M.G., C.B. (*Chairman*).

COLONEL H. R. MENDS.

COLONEL E. W. HERBERT, C.B. (*Hon. Treasurer*).

LT.-COLONEL SIR GUY CAMPBELL, BART.

MAJOR THE HON. A. R. M. STUART-WORTLEY, D.S.O.

THE ADJUTANTS OF THE FOUR BATTALIONS.

CAPT. AND BREVET-MAJOR R. CHESTER MASTER, DEPÔT.

CAPTAIN H. NEWTON (*Editor*).

Winchester:

WARREN AND SON, PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS, HIGH STREET.

1909.

Digitized by Google

UA
682
.K6
K43
1908

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
PREFACE	ix
THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CALENDAR, 1909	1
OFFICERS' MESS DRESS	16
OFFICERS ON THE ACTIVE LIST	17
STUDENTS AT STAFF COLLEGE	18
REGIMENTAL RECORDS :—	
1st Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps	19
Polo in Egypt and the Soudan, 1905–8	30
Across the Desert from Cairo to Suez	34
2nd Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps	40
Lord Grenfell's Cup	44
Twenty Mile Road Race	48
Sergeant-Major Maple	61
3rd Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps	65
A Walking Tour in Crete	74
Concours de Tir International	79
4th Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps	82
Final for the Army Association Cup	91
Rifle Depôt Records	94
THE ARMY RIFLE ASSOCIATION, 1907	102
THE PRINCE OF WALES' REGIMENTAL CHALLENGE CUP, 1908 ...	103
POINT TO POINT STEEPLECHASES	104
GREEN JACKETS WEEK	107
THE VETERANS' DINNER	110
COOL COURAGE	118
CAPTURE OF THE TWIN PEAKS AT SPION KOP BY 3RD BATT. K. R. R.	123
A "PRE-HISTORIC" FIGHT OF THE 5TH BATTALION, 60TH REGIMENT	135
A TRIP TO JERUSALEM AND NEIGHBOURING DISTRICT	138
A HUNT WITH CHEETAH	154
OBITUARY :—	
Sir Redvers Buller	157
Lieut.-Colonel Sir Frederick Henniker	204
Major Hubert Richard Lovett	205
Major Charles Eustace	207
LIST OF PAST OFFICERS	208
NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS	*at end*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ILLUSTRATIONS.

		PAGE
The Late General Sir Redvers Henry Buller, V.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G.	*Frontispiece*	
Sergeants, 1st Battalion	*to face*	19
Regimental Polo Team, 1st Battalion, 1907-8	,,	30
Polo Cups Won in 1907-8 by 1st Battalion	,,	34
Our Bedouin Guide...	,,	36
Bedouins Drawing Water	,,	36
Group of Bedouins	,,	37
Watering the Ponies at Wady Jaffra	,,	37
Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton	,,	40
Twenty Mile Road Race, Jubbulpore	,,	48
Retirement of Sergt.-Major T. Maple	,,	61
Canea Gate, from Outside	,,	65
Canea Gate, from Inside	,,	65
Departure of A and B Companies, 3rd Battalion, from Crete	,,	66
View of Canea	,,	66
International Rifle Meeting at Canea	,,	80
3rd Battalion Sports	,,	80
4th Battalion Football Team	,,	82
4th Battalion Obstacle Team	,,	88
4th Battalion Reserve Football Team	,,	90
H.R.H. Princess of Wales at Army Cup Final	,,	92
Mounted Infantry Checking Charge of Egyptian Cavalry	,,	118
Perspective View of Spion Kop	,,	123
Map of Spion Kop	,,	128
Monument at Spion Kop	,,	134
Cart with Cheetah	,,	154
Cheetah on Kill	,,	154
Lieutenant Redvers H. Buller	,,	160
Sir Frederick B. M. Henniker, Bart.	,,	204

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

It is now seven years since, in 1901, the Chronicle of the King's Royal Rifle Corps was brought into existence by the able initiation of Colonel Mends, then commanding the Rifle Depôt, with the valuable aid of Major Riley as Hon. Secretary and Treasurer, and a small Committee consisting of Lieut.-Colonel Sir Guy Campbell and Major the Hon. A. R. Montagu-Stuart-Wortley. Following Colonel Mends in 1905, Colonel Herbert, with his accustomed energy, continued to promote the interests of the Chronicle, with the same Committee and Hon. Secretary. At the end of 1907, owing to the serious illness of Major Riley, Colonel Fortescue undertook the duties of editor; but, as he was shortly afterwards ordered to South Africa, Major Stuart-Wortley took them over and brought out last year's book.

The Chronicle was one of the many institutions of the Regiment with the success of which the late General Sir Redvers Buller especially concerned himself, and it was largely due to his generosity that the deficiency in its financial assets were from time to time made good. The death of our distinguished Senior Colonel Commandant in consequence very seriously affected the management, and it became necessary in July last, at a General Meeting of old Riflemen, to elect a special Committee to consider the financial position of the Chronicle and to advise as to its

Digitized by Google

future. This Committee, in its report, strongly recommended the continuance of the Chronicle as of undoubted importance to the Regiment, and in order to meet existing liabilities and to insure the publication of the next edition for 1908 as heretofore, proposed an increase of the subscription from 5*s.* to 10*s.* This proposal was concurred in by Field Marshal Lord Grenfell—the Chairman—on behalf of the General Meeting, and the report of the Committee was printed and circulated amongst subscribers and others accordingly.

It was further considered that the interests of the Regimental Chronicle would be materially furthered, its position strengthened, and its continuity ensured, by having a recognized association with the Celer et Audax Club. It was accordingly decided at a General Meeting of the Members of the Club in London on October 28th, 1908, to carry this change into effect, and to confirm and strengthen the Committee already elected for the management of the Chronicle.

It will be the aim of the Committee to develop the Chronicle upon the lines already adopted, and as far as possible to so arrange that it shall form a useful medium of current regimental news—of maintaining a close touch between past and present members of the Regiment—and of assisting to maintain the high traditions of the Regiment—thus stimulating the best form of *esprit de corps* among all ranks of past and present Riflemen.

Digitized by Google

It is hoped that the Chronicle may in future be published early in the year, and by its cheaper edition be made still more accessible to N.C.O. and private Riflemen as well as officers.

The Committee invite the co-operation of all ranks, past and present, to make the Chronicle of increased and permanent value to all concerned in the welfare of the Regiment, and by so doing to increase its sale, thus enabling the Committee to recommend a reduction in its price.

January 1st, 1909.

Digitized by Google

ERRATA.

p. 17, l. 31.—Insert "Capt. and Brevet-Major F. M. Crum, H.Q. Staff, Northern Army, India."

p. 17, at bottom.—Insert "Capt. H. Wake, D.S.O., attached to Naval War College."

p. 18, l. 7.—Insert "Lieut. H. W. M. Watson, A.D.C. to Major-General Commanding 5th Division, Ireland."

p. 24, l. 32.—Delete "Capt. H. Wake, D.S.O."

p. 41, l. 32.—Delete "Capt. and Brevet-Major F. M. Crum."

p. 95, l. 7.—Delete "Lieut. H. W. M. Watson."

pp. 94-9.—For "Major R. C. Master" read "Major R. Chester Master."

Digitized by Google

The King's Royal Rifle Corps Calendar.

1909.

Compiled by the late MAJOR T. M. RILEY.

(with corrections.)

B

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

JANUARY, 1909.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
F	1	1857.—Enfield Rifles issued to 1st Bn. 1878.—Helmets issued to 1st Bn.
S	2	1877.—1st Bn. landed in England from Halifax.
Sun	3	
M	4	
Tu	5	1827.—Duke of York died. Adolphus, Duke of Cambridge appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
W	6	1900.—Heavy Boer attack on Ladysmith (1st and 2nd Bns.).
Th	7	1879.—Surrender of Kandahar.
F	8	1879.—2nd Bn. entered Kandahar first time (Afghan War).
S	9	
Sun	10	1812.—5th Bn. at commencement of siege Ciudad Rodrigo.
M	11	
Tu	12	
W	13	1895.—2nd Bn. left Gibraltar for Malta. 1900.—9th Bn. to South Africa.
Th	14	1897.—Wreck of the *Warren Hastings*, with Head Quarters and four Companies of 1st Bn.
F	15	1873.—Martini-Henry Rifles issued to 1st Bn.
S	16	1809.—2nd (present 1st) Bn. at Corunna under Sir John Moore.
Sun	17	1809.—2nd (present 1st) Bn. moved from Spain to the Channel Islands. 1901.—2nd Bn. arrived in India from S. Africa.
M	18	
Tu	19	1812.—Assault and capture of Ciudad Rodrigo (5th Bn.).
W	20	1860.—Eight Victoria Crosses given to 1st Bn. for Indian Mutiny.
Th	21	1900.—Tugela River crossed (3rd Bn.).
F	22	1849.—Capture of Mooltan (Sikh War—1st Bn.).
S	23	
Sun	24	1900.—Battle of Spion Kop (3rd Bn.).
M	25	
Tu	26	
W	27	1852.—2nd Bn. engaged in destroying Kaffir farms, etc.
Th	28	1854.—Lord Gough appointed Colonel-in-Chief. 1881.—Action of Laings Nek (3rd Bn.).
F	29	
S	30	1841.—Brunswick percussion Rifles issued to 1st Bn.
Sun	31	

Digitized by Google

FEBRUARY.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
M	1	
Tu	2	1901.—1st Bn. in action at Roodepoort, South Africa.
W	3	
Th	4	
F	5	1762.—Capture of Port Royal, Martinique (3rd Bn.). 1900.—Capture of Vaal Krantz (3rd Bn.).
S	6	1810.—Capture of Guadaloupe (2nd and 4th Bns.).
Sun	7	
M	8	1807.—Capture of Fort Dessaix, Martinique, 3rd Bn. (present 2nd). 1881.—Action at the Ingogo (3rd Bn.).
Tu	9	1818.—6th Bn. disbanded at Portsmouth.
W	10	1895.—3rd Bn. Parkhurst to Shorncliffe.
Th	11	1850.—Expedition against Afridis (1st Bn.).
F	12	1797.—4 Companies 3rd Bn. sent from Tobago against Trinidad.
S	13	1762.—3rd Bn. at Capture of Martinique. 1908.—3rd Bn. embarked for Crete and Malta.
Sun	14	
M	15	
Tu	16	1900.—Cingolo (3rd Bn.).
W	17	1809.—3rd Bn. at capture of Martinique.
Th	18	1900.—Monte Christo (3rd Bn.).
F	19	1879.—3rd Bn. sailed for South Africa. 1901.—4th Bn. Mounted Infantry Company embarked for South Africa.
S	20	1759.—Gold Medal issued to Officers 1st Bn. for service against Indians.
Sun	21	1849.—Battle of Goojerat.
M	22	1849.—1st Bn. started from Jhelum to Rawal Pindi and Peshawar (Sikh War).
Tu	23	1814.—5th Bn. at Passage of the Adour.
W	24	1862.—2nd Bn. arrived at Portsmouth from China.
Th	25	
F	26	1825.—"Albuera," "Pyrenees," "Nive" granted. 1852.—Wreck of *Birkenhead*, 31 Riflemen lost.
S	27	1814.—Battle of Orthes (5th Bn.). 1900.—Battle of Pieter's Hill (3rd Bn.).
Sun	28	1860.—2nd Bn. started for China. 1900.—Relief of Ladysmith (1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns.).

Digitized by Google

MARCH.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
M	1	1884.—3rd Bn. present at Relief of Tokar.
Tu	2	
W	3	1779.—Engagement at Hudson's Ferry. 1869.—Field-Marshal H.R.H. George, Duke of Cambridge appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
Th	4	
F	5	
S	6	1860.—V.C. granted to Lieutenant A. Heathcote and 6 Riflemen for Indian Mutiny.
Sun	7	1900.—Royal Rifle Reserve Battalion formed at Portsmouth.
M	8	
Tu	9	
W	10	1852.—2nd Bn. formed part of a Force to attack Iron Mountains, South Africa.
Th	11	
F	12	
S	13	1884.—3rd Bn. at Tamai. 1895.—Maxim Gun (·303) issued to 1st Bn.
Sun	14	1811.—Skirmish at Pombal (5th Bn.).
M	15	1811.—Action of Casa Nova (5th Bn.). 1879.—3rd Bn. arrived at the Cape.
Tu	16	1904.—3rd Bn. moved from Cork to Bermuda.
W	17	1860.—1st Bn. moved from India to England, and was thanked by Governor-General for services. 1904.—Death of H.R.H. George, Duke of Cambridge.
Th	18	1812.—5th Bn at siege of Badajos. 1901.—4th Bn. Mounted Infantry Company embarked for South Africa.
F	19	
S	20	1879.—3rd Bn. arrived at Natal.
Sun	21	1794.—Capture of Martinique (3rd and 4th Bns.).
M	22	1879.—3rd Bn. started on Zulu Campaign. 1903.—3rd Bn. arrived at Cork from South Africa.
Tu	23	1862.—3rd Bn. arrived at Thayetmyo from India. 1866.—Battalions at home reduced from 12 to 10 Companies.
W	24	1846.—1st Bn. started to Scinde.
Th	25	1870.—7th (Rifle) Depôt Bn. broken up.
F	26	
S	27	1891.—1st Bn. started on Hazara Expedition.
Sun	28	
M	29	1895.—1st Bn. started on Chitral Relief Expedition. 1904.—Depôt moved from Gosport to Winchester.
Tu	30	1828.—1st Bn. embarked at Lisbon for Ireland.
W	31	1855.—3rd Bn. raised in Dublin (4th time).

Digitized by Google

APRIL.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
Th	1	1863.—Viscount Melville appointed Colonel Commandant. 1874.—Busbies issued. 1881.—"Ahmed Khel," "Kandahar," "Afghanistan," and "South Africa" granted.
F	2	1879.—3rd Bn. at Battle of Ginghilovo.
S	3	1879.—Relief of Ekhowe (3rd Bn.). 1895.—Malakand Pass, Chitral (1st Bn.).
Sun	4	1794.—Capture of St. Lucia (3rd Bn.).
M	5	1856.—2nd Bn. detachments in Kaffraria relieved by German Legion.
Tu	6	1812.—Storming of Badajoz (5th Bn.).
W	7	1891.—1st Bn. started on Miranzai Expedition.
Th	8	1795.—3rd. Bn. moved from Channel Islands to West Indies.
F	9	1800.—Clothing Warrant issued continuing green clothing to 5th Bn.
S	10	1814.—Battle of Toulouse (5th Bn.).
Sun	11	
M	12	1809.—Capture of the Islands of Les Saintes, Guadaloupe (3rd and 4th Bns.).
Tu	13	
W	14	1814.—Repulse of sortie from Bayonne (5th Bn.).
Th	15	1811.—Surrender of Olivenza (5th Bn.).
F	16	1825.—Duke of York's button given to 1st Bn.
S	17	1781.—Skirmish at Hobkirks. 1858.—Action of Bagawallah (1st Bn. .
Sun	18	1815.—"Peninsula" granted. 1858.—Capture of Nugeelabad (1st Bn).
M	19	1880.—Battle of Ahmed Khel (2nd Bn.).
Tu	20	
W	21	1858.—Action of Nugena. Relief of Moradabad and Dojura (1st Bn.).
Th	22	1794.—Capture of Guadaloupe (4th Bn.).
F	23	1880.—Action at Arzu (Afghan War—2nd Bn.).
S	24	
Sun	25	1860.—2nd Bn. arrived at Hong Kong from Calcutta.
M	26	
Tu	27	
W	28	1760.—2nd (present 1st) and 3rd Bns. at second battle on the Plains of Abraham, Canada.
Th	29	1780.—1st Bn. at Capture of Fort St. John, Nicaragua.
F	30	1804.—Capture of Surinam (5th Bn.).

Digitized by Google

MAY.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
S	1	1872.—Valise equipment issued to 1st Bn. 1904.—H.R.H. The Prince of Wales appointed Colonel in Chief.
Sun	2	1797.—Attack on Porto Rico (2nd Bn.). 1896.—Rifle Company Mounted Infantry embarked for South Africa.
M	3	1811.—Combat of Fuentes d'Onor (5th Bn.).
Tu	4	
W	5	1811.—Battle of Fuentes d'Onor (5th Bn.).
Th	6	1758.—16 Rifled Fusils issued to 1st Bn. 1858.—Capture of Bareilly (1st Bn.).
F	7	1864.—2nd Bn. received Whitworth hexagonal-bore Rifles in place of 5-groove Rifles.
S	8	1845.—Companies distinguished by letters instead of numbers.
Sun	9	
M	10	1811.—Repulse of sortie at Badajos. 1857.—Outbreak of Indian Mutiny at Meerut (1st Bn.).
Tu	11	1858.—Relief of Shahjehanpore (1st Bn.).
W	12	1809.—Passage of the Douro and Capture of Oporto (5th Bn.).
Th	13	1850.—New pattern cap pockets issued to 1st Bn.
F	14	
S	15	1858.—Head Quarters of 2nd Bn. landed at Calcutta from South Africa.
Sun	16	1760.—1st and 3rd Bns. at Quebec. 1811.—Battle of Albuhera.
M	17	1847.—2nd Bn. moved from Nova Scotia to England.
Tu	18	1760.—The French forced to raise the Siege of Quebec (2nd and 3rd Bns.). 1763.—3rd and 4th Bns. disbanded.
W	19	1812.—Action of Almarez (5th Bn.).
Th	20	1870.—Red River Expedition started (1st Bn.).
F	21	
S	22	
Sun	23	
M	24	1858.—Capture of Forts Bunnai and Mehundee (1st Bn.).
Tu	25	
W	26	
Th	27	
F	28	1864.—Whitworth Rifles issued to 1st and 2nd Bns.
S	29	
Sun	30	
M	31	1857.—Action of the Hindun (1st Bn.).

Digitized by Google

JUNE.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
Tu	1	1835.—Service and Depôt Companies 2nd Bn. separated. 1858.—Capture of Shahabad (1st Bn.).
W	2	1758.—2nd (present 1st) and 3rd. Bns. arrived before Louisburg. 1908.—General Sir Redvers Buller died.
Th	3	
F	4	
S	5	1759.—2nd (present 1st) and 3rd Bns. started for Quebec under Wolfe.
Sun	6	
M	7	
Tu	8	1857.—Battle of Badli Ka Serai and Capture of Heights before Delhi (1st Bn.).
W	9	
Th	10	1796.—Defeat of Caribs at Vigic in the Island of Grenada (Lowenstein's Corps).
F	11	
S	12	
Sun	13	1893.—Indian Medal and Clasp Hazara issued to 1st Bn.
M	14	1760.—Grenadiers 2nd and 3rd Bns. started for Montreal.
Tu	15	1808.—5th Bn. started for Portugal.
W	16	
Th	17	
F	18	1812.—5th Bn. at Siege of Forts St. Cayetano, St. Vincent, La Murcede, and Salamanca (Peninsula).
S	19	1829.—New pattern knapsack issued.
Sun	20	1757.—Expedition under Colonel Bouquet to borders of South Carolina. 1798.—Engagement at Goff's Bridge. Rifles first used in action by 5th Bn.
M	21	1813.—Battle of Vittoria (5th Bn.).
Tu	22	
W	23	
Th	24	1817.—7th (Light Infantry) Bn. disbanded.
F	25	1824.—Title of Regiment changed to "Duke of York's Rifle Corps and Light Infantry."
S	26	1904.—4th Bn. arrived at Gosport from South Africa.
Sun	27	1763.—4th Bn. disbanded.
M	28	
Tu	29	1860.—2nd Bn. landed in China.
W	30	

Digitized by Google

JULY.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
Th	1	1881.—Number 60 omitted from title of Regiment.
F	2	
S	3	
Sun	4	
M	5	1759.—Repulse of the French at Oswego (4th Bn.).
Tu	6	
W	7	
Th	8	1850.—H.R.H. Adolphus, Duke of Cambridge, Col.-in-Chief, died.
F	9	1887.—1st and 2nd Bns. present at Jubilee Review at Aldershot.
S	10	1858.—2nd Bn. arrived at Dinapore for service against mutineers.
Sun	11	
M	12	1799.—6th and 7th Bns. raised.
Tu	13	
W	14	
Th	15	1824.—2nd Bn. became Rifles. 1851.—2nd Bn. moved from Ireland to Kaffraria.
F	16	1896.—2nd Bn. from Malta to South Africa.
S	17	1882.—3rd Bn. disembarked at Alexandria from Malta.
Sun	18	1812.—Skirmish at Castragon (5th Bn.).
M	19	
Tu	20	1896.—Rifle Company Mounted Infantry engaged in action with Matabele.
W	21	1759.—1st Bn. formed part of Force for invasion of Canada.
Th	22	1812.—Battle of Salamanca (5th Bn.).
F	23	
S	24	
Sun	25	1759.—Capture of Fort Niagara (4th Bn.). 1813.—Battle of the Pyrenees (5th Bn.). 1818.—5th Rifle Bn. disbanded.
M	26	1758.—Capture of Louisburg, 2nd (present 1st) and 3rd Bns. 1800.—New clothing warrant issued for dress of Regiment.
Tu	27	1758.—Capture of Fort Frontenac (1st and 4th Bns.). 1857.—4th Bn. raised at Winchester ("4th time.")
W	28	1809.—Battle of Talavera (5th Bn.).
Th	29	1809.—Battle of Pyrenees (5th Bn.).
F	30	
S	31	1759.—Motto of *Celer et Audax* given by Wolfe to the Regiment at attack of Montmorenci.

Digitized by Google

AUGUST.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
Sun	1	1856.—Double-breasted tunic issued.
M	2	1860.—Capture of Peh-Tang (2nd Bn.).
Tu	3	1860.—2nd Bn. formed part of Force at Peh-Tang, China.
W	4	
Th	5	1857.—3rd Bn. moved from Ireland to India.
F	6	
S	7	1758.—Part of 2nd and 3rd Bns. started for Prince Edward's Island. 1898.—Sir Francis (afterwards Field-Marshal Lord) Grenfell appointed Col. Commandant.
Sun	8	1857.—3rd Bn. embarked for Madras. 1900.—1st Bn. in action, Amersfoot, South Africa.
M	9	1880.—2nd Bn. started on march from Cabul to Kandahar under Roberts.
Tu	10	
W	11	1879.—3rd Bn. arrived at Ulundi. Zulu War.
Th	12	
F	13	1762.—Capture of Havannah (3rd Bn.). 1860.—Capture of Fort Tang-ku (2nd Bn.). 1901.—Battle near Lydenburg, South Africa (1st Bn.).
S	14	
Sun	15	1850.—H. R. H. Prince Albert appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
M	16	1808.—Action of Lorinda (5th Bn.).
Tu	17	1808.—Battle of Roleia (5th Bn.).
W	18	
Th	19	1856.—Enfield-Pritchett Rifles issued to 2nd Bn.
F	20	1799.—Part of 5th Bn. at Surinam.
S	21	1808.—Battle of Vimiera (5th Bn.). 1860.—Capture of Taku Forts (2nd Bn.).
Sun	22	
M	23	1797.—H. R. H. Duke of York appointed Colonel-in-Chief. 1799.—Reduction of Surinam (5th Bn.).
Tu	24	1814.—2 Companies 7th Bn. started for Penobscot River, Maine. 1900.—1st Bn. in action, Geluk, South Africa.
W	25	1760.—Capture of Fort Isle Royale (4th Bn.). 1775.—3rd and 4th Bns. raised.
Th	26	
F	27	
S	28	1879.—Capture of Ketchwayo.
Sun	29	
M	30	
Tu	31	1880.—Termination of march from Cabul to Kandahar (2nd Bn.).

Digitized by Google

SEPTEMBER.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
W	1	1813.—7th (Lt. Inf.) Bn. raised in Guernsey and dressed in green. 1880.—Battle of Kandahar (2nd Bn.).
Th	2	1900.—Mounted Infantry Company in action (1st Bn.).
F	3	
S	4	
Sun	5	
M	6	1760.—4th Bn. at siege of Montreal.
Tu	7	
W	8	1760.—Capture of Montreal (4th Bn. and grenadiers of 2nd and 3rd Bns.).
Th	9	1882.—Action at Kassassin (3rd Bn.).
F	10	1898.—3rd Bn. moved to Ireland.
S	11	1855.—2nd Bn. supplied with Pritchett rifles. 1863.—"Delhi" granted.
Sun	12	
M	13	1759.—Battle of Quebec (2nd and 3rd Bns.). 1860.—Capture of Pekin (2nd Bn.). 1882.—Battle of Tel-el-Kebir (3rd Bn.).
Tu	14	
W	15	
Th	16	1779.—Grenadiers of 2nd, 3rd and 4th Bns. at Capture of Savannah.
F	17	1759.—Capture of Quebec (2nd and 3rd Bns.). 1901.—Action at Blood River Poort, South Africa (Mounted Infantry Company 4th Bn.).
S	18	1899.—2nd Bn. embarked at Calcutta for S. Africa.
Sun	19	1812.—Capture of Fort St. Michael near Burgos (5th Bn.).
M	20	1857.—Assault and Capture of Delhi (1st Bn.).
Tu	21	
W	22	1787.—3rd and 4th Bns. raised at Chatham (third time). 1902.—1st Bn. embarked for Malta from S. Africa.
Th	23	1852.—General Viscount Beresford, G.C.B., appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
F	24	
S	25	1811.—Combat at El Bodon (5th Bn.).
Sun	26	1892.—1st Bn. started on Isazai Expedition.
M	27	1810.—Battle of Busaco (5th Bn.). 1812.—Skirmish at Aldea de Ponte (5th Bn.).
Tu	28	
W	29	1821.—Peninsular honors granted.
Th	30	1758.—General Sir Jeffery (afterwards Lord) Amherst, K. B., appointed Colonel-in-Chief.

Digitized by Google

OCTOBER.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
F	1	1851.—2nd Bn. landed at East London, British Kaffraria.
S	2	1790.—Battle of Bergen (Rifle Cos. 6th Bn.).
Sun	3	1879.—3rd Bn. returned to Natal from Zulu War. 1906.—4th Bn. moved from Gosport to Colchester.
M	4	
Tu	5	1860.—New pattern chako issued to 1st Bn.
W	6	
Th	7	1813.—Passage of the Bidassoa (5th Bn.).
F	8	1858.—Action of Bark-ka-Gong (1st Bn.).
S	9	1779.—Repulse of the French attack on Savannah (2nd and 4th Bns.).
Sun	10	1783.—3rd and 4th Bns. disbanded at Halifax, N. S.
M	11	1870.—2nd Bn. started on Maori Expedition.
Tu	12	1870.—1st Bn. returned from Red River Expedition.
W	13	
Th	14	1794.—2 Companies 4th Bn. at siege of Fort Matilda, Guadaloupe.
F	15	1824.—Motto, "*Celer et Audax*," resumed.
S	16	1852.—One Company 2nd Bn. while escorting convoy attacked by Kaffirs.
Sun	17	1902.—1st Bn. arrived at Malta.
M	18	1858.—1st Bn. started on Oude Campaign.
Tu	19	1858.—Action of Pusgaon (1st Bn.).
W	20	1874.—Martini-Henry Rifles issued to 3rd and 4th Bns. 1899.—Battle of Talana Hill (1st Bn.).
Th	21	1812.—Capture of Burgos (Peninsula)—5th Bn.
F	22	
S	23	
Sun	24	
M	25	1858.—Action of Rissoolpore (1st Bn.). 1905.—3rd Bn. arrived at Aldershot from Bermuda.
Tu	26	
W	27	1759.—Brigadier-Gen. The Hon. J. Murray appointed Governor of Quebec.
Th	28	1811.—Action of Arroyo del Molinos (5th Bn.). 1890.—4th Bn. moved to Burmah.
F	29	
S	30	1899.—Battle of Lombard's Kop (1st and 2nd Bns.).
Sun	31	1876.—4th Bn. moved to India. 1901.—Battle of Brakenlaagte (25th M. I.).

Digitized by Google

NOVEMBER.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
M	1	1892.—Lee-Metford Rifle issued to 1st Bn. (2nd time).
Tu	2	1842.—Sir W. G. Davey appointed Colonel-Commandant.
W	3	1761.—Act of Parliament passed naturalizing foreign subjects to serve in the Regiment.
Th	4	
F	5	1899.—3rd Bn. embarked for South Africa.
S	6	
Sun	7	1858.—Capture of Fort Mittowlee (1st Bn.).
M	8	
Tu	9	1860.—Pekin evacuated by British Troops (2nd Bn.).)
W	10	1812.—Skirmish at Alba de Formes (5th Bn.). 1813.—Battle of Nivelle (5th Bn.).
Th	11	
F	12	
S	13	1755.—Act of Parliament, 29th Geo. II, Cap. 5, authorizing the raising of Regiment. 1813.—Battle of St. Jean-de-Luz (5th Bn.).
Sun	14	1813.—8th (Lt. Inf.) Bn. raised at Lisbon (green).
M	15	
Tu	16	
W	17	
Th	18	
F	19	
S	20	
Sun	21	
M	22	
Tu	23	
W	24	1880.—2nd Bn. returned from Afghan War.
Th	25	1758.—Capture of Fort du Quesne, Pittsburg (1st Bn.).
F	26	1890.—1st Bn. moved from Aldershot to India.
S	27	1778.—Part of 4th Bn. started on Expedition to Georgia.
Sun	28	1899.—3rd Bn. arrived in S. Africa.
M	29	
Tu	30	

Digitized by Google

DECEMBER.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
W	1	1858.—Action of Mehundee (1st Bn.).
Th	2	1861.—China Medals issued to 2nd Bn.
F	3	1849.—1st Bn. started on Yusufzai Expedition.
S	4	1851.—Passage of the Great Kei (2nd Bn).
Sun	5	1892.—4th Bn. arrived in England from Burmah.
M	6	1813.—8th, 9th, and 10th Bns. authorized (9th and 10th never raised).
Tu	7	
W	8	1891.—2nd Bn. disembarked at Gibraltar from Dublin.
Th	9	to 13th. 1813.—Battle of Nive (5th Bn.).
F	10	1896.—1st Bn. to Cape and Mauritius from India.
S	11	1849.—Capture of Luggoo (1st Bn.).
Sun	12	
M	13	1891.—3rd Bn. arrived in England from Gibraltar.
Tu	14	1849.—Capture of Pallee Zoormundie and Thear Khana. (1st Bn.)
W	15	1815.—Red Bns. clothed in green, and together with 7th and 8th Bns. called Light Infantry. 1899.—Battle of Colenso (3rd Bn.).
Th	16	
F	17	
S	18	1858.—Short Enfield Rifles issued to 3rd Bn.
Sun	19	1894.—Winchester Barracks, including Quarters of Depôt, destroyed by fire.
M	20	1852.—"Punjab," "Mooltan," and "Goojerat" granted.
Tu	21	1807.—Capture of the Danish Isles (3rd [2nd] Bn.).
W	22	1894.—Depôt moved from Winchester to Portsdown Forts.
Th	23	
F	24	1880.—1st Bn. moved from Aldershot to Ireland.
S	25	1755.—Regiment raised. Earl of Loudoun appointed first Colonel-in-Chief.
Sun	26	
M	27	1757.—Major-General Abercrombie appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
Tu	28	1841.—Part of 2nd Bn. employed in quelling riots, Jamaica.
W	29	
Th	30	
F	31	1797.—5th Bn. raised at Cowes, Isle of Wight, clothed in green, and armed with Rifles.

Digitized by Google

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

"*Celer et Audax.*"

"Louisberg," "Quebec, 1759," "Roleia," "Vimiera," "Martinique," "Talavera,' ' "Busaco," "Fuentes d'Onor, "Albuhera," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Punjab," "Mooltan," "Goojerat," "Delhi," "Taku Forts," "Pekin," "South Africa, 1851-2-3, 1879," "Ahmad Khel," "Kandahar, 1880," "Afghanistan, 1878-80," "Egypt, 1882, 1884," Tel-el-Kebir," "Chitral," "South Africa, 1899-1902," "Defence of Ladysmith," "Relief of Ladysmith."

Regular and Special Reserve Battalions.

Uniform--Green. *Facings*—Scarlet.

1st Battalion	(60th Foot)	- - - -	*Egypt.*
2nd ,,	(,, ,,)	- - - -	*Jubbulpore.*
3rd ,,	(,, ,,)	- - - -	*Crete.*
4th ,,	(,, ,,)	- - - -	*Colchester.*
5th ,,	(Huntingdon Militia)	- -	*Woolwich.*
6th ,,	(R. 2nd Middlesex Militia)	-	*Woolwich.*

1st Cadet Battalion - *42 and 44, Sun Street, Finsbury Square, E.C.*

Allied Regiment of Canadian Militia.

63rd (Halifax) Rifles - - - - *Halifax, Nova Scotia.*

Colonel-in-Chief.

General *H.R.H.* George F. E. A., *Prince of* Wales and *Duke of* Cornwall and York, *K.G., K.T., K.P., G.C.S.I., G.C.M.G., G.C.I.E., I.S.O., Personal A.D.C. to the King.*

Colonels Commandant.

1st Battalion	-	Field-Marshal *Rt. Hon.* F. W. *Lord* Grenfell, *G.C.B., G.C.M.G.*
2nd ,,	-	Lieut.-Gen. *Sir* E. T. H. Hutton, *K.C.M.G., C.B.*
3rd ,,	-	Major-Gen. *Sir* C. Ashburnham, *K.C.B.*
4th ,,	-	Major-Gen. W. L. Pemberton, *C.B.*

Digitized by Google

OFFICERS' MESS DRESS.

The following letter has been received from an Officer on the Staff at York, from which it appears that the regiment led the way in this matter as it has done in so many others.

"My Father has often told me that the Officers of his old regiment (the 60th) were the first to adopt a mess dress, and that they did so on their own authority, and in the face of a certain amount of opposition from the authorities. As you asked me, I wrote to him for particulars. Although he will be ninety-three on the 22nd December, his brain is as good and as active as ever. He writes:—

'When I joined [*1st Batt.*—ED.] at Cork in 1832, we, like all other regiments, dined in full dress; but when I went to Gibraltar soon after, our Colonel, Molyneux, ordered us to wear our shell jackets at mess in place of our full dress jackets. When we were in the Ionian Islands, I think in 1839, we wore the shell jacket open with a waistcoat and black tie—other regiments still wearing full dress at mess.'"

YORK.
Dec. 12th, 1907.

Digitized by Google

OFFICERS ON THE ACTIVE LIST

ON HALF PAY OR EXTRA REGIMENTALLY EMPLOYED.

Name.	*Nature of Employment or Half Pay.*
Field-Marshal Right Hon. F. W. Lord Grenfell, G.C.B., G.C.M G.	
Major-Gen. G. C. Kitson, C.V.O., C.M.G., *p.s.c.*	Commanding Brigade, Dalhousie.
Major-Gen. W. P. Campbell, C.B. ...	Commanding 5th Div., Curragh.
Col. R. C. A. B. Bewicke-Copley, C.B., *p.s.c.*	General Staff Officer, 1st Grade, Northern Command.
Col. (temp. Brig.-Gen.) Hon. E. J. M. Stuart-Wortley, C.B., C.M.G., M.V.O., D.S O., *p.s.c.*	Commanding 10th Inf. Brigade, Shorncliffe.
Col. (temp. Brig.-Gen.) T. L. N. Morland, C.B., D.S.O., *p.s.c.*	Inspector-General, West African Frontier Force.
Col. C. R. R. McGrigor, C.B., *p.s.c.* ...	A.-Q.-M.-G., Aldershot.
Col. W. S. Kays	Half pay.
Col. A. F. Fortescue, *p.s.c.*	General Staff Officer, 1st Grade, Cape Colony.
Col. C. J. Markham	Half pay.
Major (temporary Lieut.-Col.) C. J. Sackville-West, *p.s.c.*	General Staff Officer, 2nd Grade, Staff College.
Major L. F. Philips, *p.s.c.*	General Staff Officer, 2nd Grade, Northumberland Div., Richmond, Yorks.
Major H. C. Warre, D.S.O., *p.s.c.*, *g.s.*...	General Staff Officer, 2nd Grade, W. Riding Div., York.
Major H. R. Blore, *p.s.c.*	D.-A.-A.-G., 3rd (Lahore) Div., Dalhousie.
Major G. V. Hordern, *p.s.c.*	Brigade-Major, 7th Inf. Brigade, Tidworth.
Major W. F. G. Wyndham, M.V.O. ...	Equerry to H.R.H. Prince Arthur of Connaught.
Capt. R. G. Jelf	A.D.C. to Viceroy of India.
Capt. D. H. Blundell-Hollinshead-Blundell, M.V.O., *p.s.c.*	Brigade-Major, 11th Inf. Brigade, Colchester.
Capt. G. A. Armytage	Adjutant, 6th Battalion.
Capt. G. H. Hankey	Adjutant Territorial Infantry.
Capt. R. Johnstone	Adjutant, Victoria and St. George's Rifles.
Capt. H. F. W. Bircham	Adjutant, 12th Battalion, County of London.
Capt. J. H. Davidson, D.S.O., *p.s.c.* ...	General Staff Officer, 3rd Grade, War Office.
Capt. W. A. I. Kay	Adjutant, 11th Battalion, County of London.

Digitized by Google

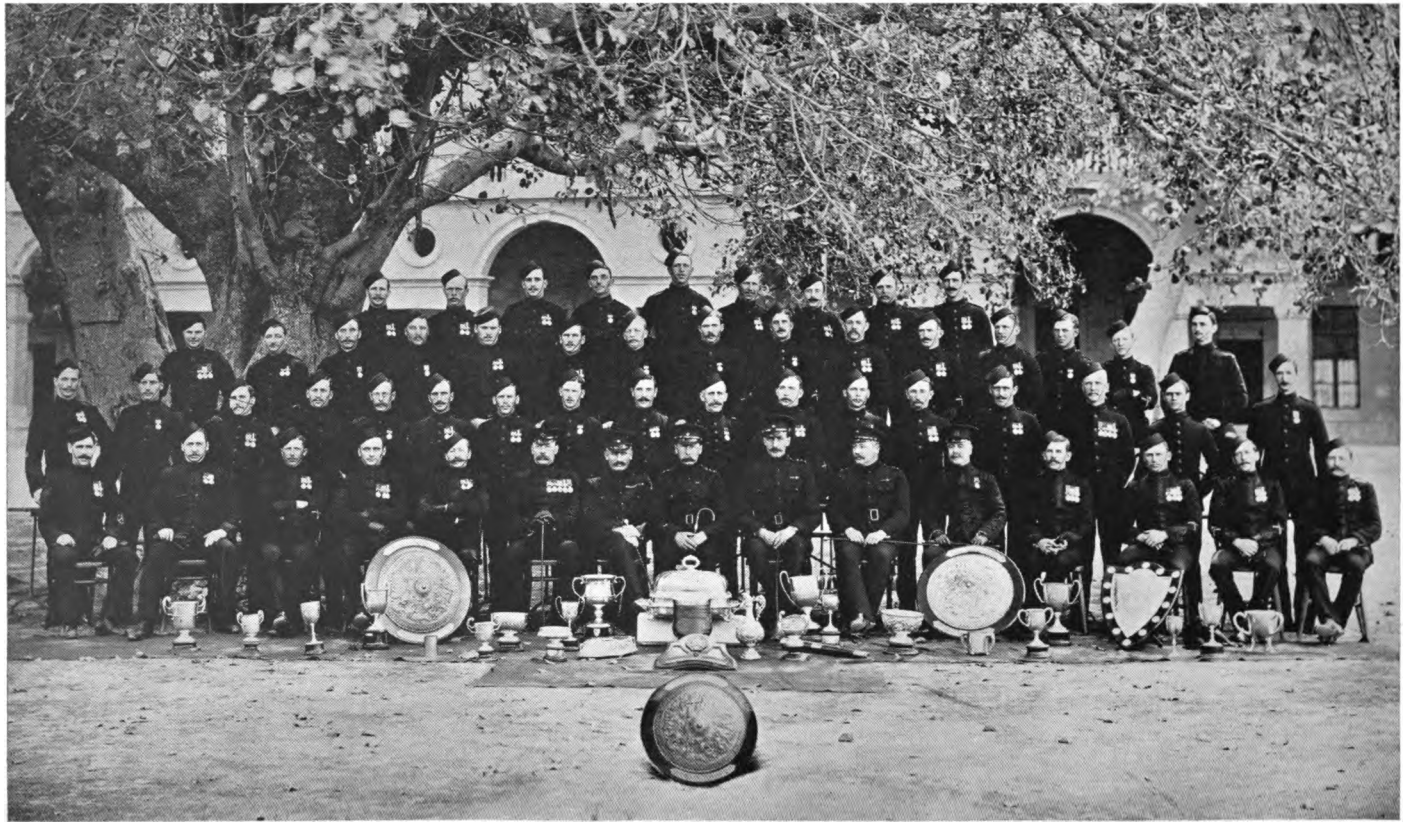
Name.	*Nature of Employment or Half Pay.*
Capt. A. R. Leith	Adjutant, 16th Battalion, County of London.
Capt. C. A. Howard	Adjutant, 5th Battalion.
Capt. G. C. Kelly	Northern Nigeria Regiment.
Capt. A. J. Fife	A.D.C. to Governor of Canada.
Capt. B. Seymour	Egyptian Army.
Lieut. G. Wynne-Finch	1st. Batt., King's African Rifles.
Lieut. A. J. Hunter	A.D.C. to Lord Lieut. of Ireland.
Lieut. (local Captain) L. Aylmer ...	3rd Batt. King's African Rifles.
Lieut. A. P. Evans	Adjutant, 1st Batt. Monmouthshire (Territorial) Regiment.
Lieut. L. G. Moore	Northern Nigeria Regiment.
2nd Lieut. (local Lt.) J. H. S. Dimmer	West African Regiment.
2nd Lieut. P. G. Chevonix-Trench ...	Temporary Half pay (on account of ill-health).
Capt. O'Shea	Quarter-Master, 6th Battalion.
Lieut. W. J. Wilkins	Quarter-Master, 5th Battalion.

STUDENTS AT STAFF COLLEGE.

Captain (Brevet-Major) S. F. Mott.
Captain L. A. E. Price-Davies, V.C., D.S.O.
Captain B. J. Curling.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



GROUP OF SERGEANTS, 1ST BATTALION.

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RECORDS.

1st Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps.

From 1st January to 30th November, 1908.

CAIRO.

By R. H. S.

During the early part of January four Companies were out at Mena House for Company Training. The Camp is close underneath the Pyramids and near the Sphinx. The ground is fairly hard sand, which is as well, as there is usually a strongish wind blowing, which would be fatal to the tent pegs if it were loose.

A tram runs from close by the Camp into Cairo, which is distant about seven miles. The Officers messed at the Mena House Hotel, which saved the trouble of starting a mess under canvas, always rather a troublesome undertaking.

The annual dance, given by the Sergeants' Mess on Warren Hastings' night, the 15th January, was a great success. The large recreation room was hardly large enough to hold all the guests gathered together from all over Cairo.

Major-General Bullock inspected the Battalion on the 28th January, and expressed himself as satisfied with all he had seen.

The Cairo Rifle Meeting began on the 1st February and continued till the 6th. In spite of the fact that the Battalion was quartered six miles from the ranges, and that their strongest rivals, the Coldstream Guards, were in the Abbassia Barracks within a few minutes walk of the ranges, the results were eminently satisfactory, the Battalion winning a deal more than its due proportion of prizes.

Digitized by Google

In the middle of the meeting came the news of the Battalion's win in the A.R.A. Inter-Company Competition, this making its third consecutive win.

Towards the middle of February the "Celer et Audax" Dramatic Club gave two performances of "Our Regiment," which had been produced so successfully at Khartoum the previous year, at the Opera House, which was packed on each occasion. The piece was well put on and well acted, and Colonel Markham made an admirable stage manager. Mrs. Markham was excellent as the heroine, as was Mr. Evans as a young Curate, while Sergeant James in a female part, and Armourer-Sergeant Hunt as an elderly gentleman, showed that there was no lack of dramatic talent in the Battalion. The proceeds, which amounted to over £80, were given to the Soldiers' and Sailors' Families Association.

The inspection parade by H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught took place this month at Abbassia, and, in spite of the dust and rather indifferent going, the drill and general turn-out were pronounced satisfactory.

March.—The manœuvres started early in the month, the Battalion moving to a place called El Riqqa, about fifty miles distant on the Nile north of Wasta, the other two Infantry Battalions forming the enemy and starting from Cairo. The Inniskilling Dragoons were divided between the two forces, as were also the Artillery units in the command.

The weather was good, but cold at nights, and the difficulties of water supply were great. The first two days after the beginning of the campaign were not greatly exciting, the enemy not coming on in any force, and were principally confined to Cavalry skirmishes.

The third day a drawn battle was fought, both sides being sent back to their camping grounds on the previous night. The fourth day little occurred, the enemy retiring on Cairo; on the 5th they stood and a battle was fought, which each side claimed to have won. This concluded the operations. During the week the men had

Digitized by Google

had a lot of hard marching, but the percentage of men sick was very small.

On the 17th March, Colonel C. J. Markham relinquished command of the Battalion, and left Cairo for England on the following day, carrying the good wishes of all ranks. Major C. L. E. Robertson-Eustace assumed command of the Battalion pending the arrival of Lieut.-Colonel R. S. Oxley, who had effected an exchange with Lieut.-Colonel Chaplin, the latter having gone to take command of the 3rd Battalion in Crete.

Major G. C. Shakerley joined the Battalion at the end of the month.

The Battalion supplied two sections under Captain Hawley, with Lieutenants Hope and Oppenheim, for a three months' course of Mounted Infantry at Abbassia.

With April in Egypt comes the beginning of the hot weather and the end of the drill season.

About the middle of the month half the Officers went home on leave. On the 8th Lieut.-Colonel Oxley arrived from England and assumed command of the Battalion. The musketry started by half the Battalion going under canvas at Abbassia ranges, where they fired their annual course, at the termination of which they were relieved by the other half Battalion.

The weather during April was delightful, the days being pleasantly hot and the nights cool.

On the 1st May a grand Military Tattoo was held in the Esbekieh Gardens by the massed bands of the Garrison in aid of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Families Association. There was a large attendance, and a good sum was handed over to the Association. Towards the end of the month all eight Companies had completed their annual course of musketry, but owing to our finding two sections of Mounted Infantry, there was a largish number of casuals yet to be put through.

The cricket season was now in full swing, and the Battalion had a full programme of engagements to get through, but the cricket has been ably described elsewhere.

Digitized by Google

May, as regards weather, was not so pleasant as April, as towards the end of the month it became very hot, a series of hamseen winds adding little to the general comfort.

On the 3rd of June the Battalion received the sad news of the death of their Colonel Commandant, General Sir Redvers Buller. A large proportion of the Battalion had served under him in South Africa, and that, and his well-known interest in all Riflemen, made his loss the more deeply felt.

During this month the Rev. R. MacInnes, C.M.S., gave weekly a series of most interesting lectures on ancient Egypt, which were held in the evenings in the open-air, and always drew a large attendance. Two open-air concerts were also given during this month; these and the fact of bands playing twice weekly in the Esbekieh Gardens from 9 p.m. to 11 p.m., served greatly towards relieving the monotony of the summer season.

July came in fairly hot, but, as compared with the heat of the previous year at Khartoum, it was as nothing. There was little sickness in the Battalion, partly due, no doubt, to the weekly route march and the general keenness on exercise of all sorts.

On the 9th July news came of the sudden death of Captain R. F. Dalrymple in the Sudan. He had only joined the Egyptian Army in the previous November, and had stayed with the Battalion for three days on his way out from England. He had served seven years in this Battalion, and his early death was deeply regretted by all.

On the 20th of this month the Battalion took part in night operations under Regimental arrangements, one half Battalion versus the other. The men were very keen, and the Commanding Officer expressed satisfaction with the result of operations.

A Boxing Tournament took place in the Barrack Square on the evening of the 17th; some good boxing was seen, and the troops of the Garrison turned up in large numbers.

Digitized by Google

Lieut.-Colonel Oxley went home at the end of this month on leave, and handed over the Battalion to Major Eustace. Major Lord Robert Manners joined the Battalion, on completion of his period of service, as an Adjutant of Volunteers.

In August a picnic for the married families to the Barrage took place. The Barrage is about ten miles north of Cairo, and is the one place near Cairo, where a glimpse of green can be seen at this time of the year, as the gardens there are kept in beautiful order, and are very prettily laid out. Everybody enjoyed themselves, and returned to Cairo after dusk.

On the 27th August the Battalion took part in night operations with the other troops of the Garrison.

On the 28th, General Bullock held a farewell inspection of the Battalion, previous to his departure for England, on the expiration of his time of command in Egypt. The General spoke a few words at the conclusion of the parade, and praised the behaviour of the Battalion since it had been under his command.

In September a large party of musketry casuals, under Major Lord Robert Manners, went to Abbassia to fire their course, and at the same time the A.R.A. Competitions were shot off there.

On the 24th, 25th, and 26th a Boxing Tournament was held at Abbassia, but the Battalion was not lucky enough to win anything on this occasion.

On the 4th October the Battalion sustained a very great loss owing to the death of Major C. L. E. Robertson-Eustace, which occurred suddenly at about 9.30 p.m. in the ante-room at Kasr-el-nil. The funeral took place on October 6th at the British Cemetery, Cairo, and was attended by the whole Battalion and the greater part of the Officers of the Garrison.

On the 8th October about fifty time-expired men and invalids sailed for England.

On the 20th of this month Major Stuart-Wortley joined the Battalion.

Digitized by Google

The drill season commenced on the 15th October, by which date all the Officers were back off leave, and on this day the left half battalion went under canvas at Mena House near the Pyramids, for Company training.

They remained at Mena till the 6th October, when they returned to barracks to get ready for the King's Birthday parade on the 9th. This was held on the Abdin Square, in front of the Khedive's Palace. H.H. the Khedive himself appeared on one of the balconies and received a salute.

The troops of the Garrison then marched past Sir Eldon Gorst, the British Agent, after which there was an advance in review order and three cheers for His Majesty the King.

On the 11th the right half Battalion went out to Mena for training.

In November the tourists and visitors begin to arrive in Cairo in large numbers, and continue to do so till March, when there is a general exodus. This year larger numbers are expected than ever before. The football season has begun, the racing is soon to start, and from now until the Battalion sails for England at the end of January there is likely to be a constant round of amusement.

1ST BATTALION K.R.R.—OFFICERS.

30th November, 1908.

Lieut.-Colonel R. S. Oxley, *p.s.c.*, Commanding.
Major Hon. A. R. Montagu-Stuart-Wortley, D.S.O., *p.s.c.*
" G. C. Shakerley, D.S.O.
" Lord R. W. C. Manners, D.S.O.

Captain M. Pratt, D.S.O.
" H. Wake, D.S.O.
" A. D. Legard.
" S. F. Mc I. Lomer.
" H. B. P. L. Kennedy.
" G. H. Martin.
Captain C. F. Hawley
" F. G. Willan.
Lieut. F. L. Pardoe.
" H. C. M. Porter.
" J. F. R. Hope.
" A. C. Oppenheim.

Digitized by Google

Lieut. J. G. Hargreaves.
„ A. M. Saunders.
2nd Lieut. R. H. Woods.
„ J. F. Franks.
2nd Lieut. L. D. St. A. Salusbury-Trelawny.
„ J. V. E. Lees.
„ P. G. Chaworth-Musters.
„ G. V. H. Gough.

Adjutant—Captain R. H. Seymour.
Quarter-Master—Lieut. T. C. Mc Nally.

WARRANT OFFICERS.

Sergeant-Major—J. L. Kemp. Bandmaster—T. Brown.

STAFF-SERGEANTS.

Quarter-Master-Sergeant - - -	G. Wyatt.
Orderly-Room-Sergeant - - -	Col.-Sgt. P. W. Newton.
Sergeant-Bugler - - - -	J. Richards.
Sergeant-Master-Cook - - -	F. J. James (Acting).
Pioneer-Sergeant - - - -	J. J. Cosier.
Band-Sergeant - - - - -	F. Tyler.
Orderly-Room-Clerk - - - -	G. Knaggs.
Officers'-Mess-Sergeant - - -	L.-Sergt. C. O'Leary.
Sergeant-Master-Tailor - - -	J. Jones.
Armourer-Sergeant - - - -	F. W. Hunt.
Sergeant-Instructor-of-Musketry -	

COLOR-SERGEANTS.

A Company - - - - - -	H. Tyler.
B „ - - - - - -	H. Moulsher.
C „ - - - - - -	H. Ashby.
D „ - - - - - -	A. Armstrong.
E „ - - - - - -	J. T. Mitchell.
F „ - - - - - -	A. G. Harrington.
G „ - - - - - -	W. H. Underhill.
H „ - - - - - -	H. Spencer (Acting).

GOOD CONDUCT BADGES.

In possession of 1 Badge - - - - - - -	260
„ „ „ 2 Badges - - - - - - -	97
„ „ „ 3 „ - - - - - - -	5
„ „ „ 4 „ - - - - - - -	3

GOOD CONDUCT MEDALS.

Sergeant-Major J. L. Kemp.
Bandmaster T. Brown.
Color-Sergeant A. Armstrong.
„ J. T. Mitchell.
Sergeant F. J. James.
„ C. Puryer.

Digitized by Google

WAR MEDALS.

In possession of 1 Medal	74
" " " 2 Medals	61
" " " 3 "	10
" " " 4 "	3

OTHER MEDALS.

Royal Humane Society	1

CERTIFICATES.

TRANSPORT.—1 Officer, 14 N.C.O.'s and Riflemen.

TELEGRAPHY.—Nil.

EDUCATIONAL.

First Class	27
Second Class	239
Third Class	319

OTHER CERTIFICATES.

Army Signalling	7 Officers, 4 N.C.O.'s.
Musketry	21 Officers, 8 N.C.O.'s.
Military Topography	1 Officer.
Mounted Infantry	12 Officers, 168 N.C.O.'s and Rfn.
Chiropody	9 N.C.O.'s and Rfn.
School of Gymnasia	3 N.C.O.'s.
Cooking	1 N.C.O.
Big Gun Drill	12 N.C.O.'s and Rfn.
Ballooning	4 N.C.O.'s and Rfn.
Stretcher Drill and First Aid	12 N.C.O.'s and Rfn.
Field Works	1 N.C.O.
Cold Shoeing	2 Rfn.
Cycling	3 Rfn.

CAIRO RIFLE MEETING. 1908.

List of 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Prizes won by 1st Bn. K.R.R.

Match 1 (*a*). (Marksmen and 1st Class Shots.) 200 yds.—2nd, L.-Corpl. A. J. Smith.

Match 1 (*b*). (2nd and 3rd Class Shots.) 200 yds.—3rd, Bandsman Kempster.

Match 1 (*c*). (Recruits.) 200 yds.—1st, Rfn. Welch; 2nd, Rfn. Tordoff; 3rd, Rfn. Makin.

Match 2. (All Service Comers.) 200 yds.—1st, Rfn. Garner (*cup*); 3rd, Col.-Sergt. Moulsher.

Digitized by Google

Match 3. (Officers.) 200 yds.—2nd, Lieut. Oppenheim; 3rd, 2nd-Lieut. Woods.

Match 4. (Rapid Firing.) 200 yds.—1st, Rfn. Mayles, Bglr. Calloway, Corpl. Machin; 2nd, Corpl. Mc Nab, Rfn. Gurney, L.-Corpl. Owens; 3rd, Rfn. Grogham, L.-Corpl. Burgess.

Match 5 (*a*). (Marksmen and 1st Class Shots.) 500 yds.—3rd, Rfn. Mutton.

Match 5 (*c*). (Recruits.) 500 yds.—1st, Rfn. Baxter; 2nd, Rfn. Dixon; 3rd, Rfn. Turner.

Match 6. (All Service Comers.) 500 yds.—1st, L.-Sergt. Willey, Corpl. Burke (*cup*), L.-Corpl. Owens; 2nd, Sergt. Hadley, Corpl. Thompson; 3rd, Col.-Sergt. Moulsher.

Match 7. (Officers.) 500 yds.—1st, Capt. Legard.

Match 9 (*a*). (Marksmen and 1st Class Shots.) 600 yds.—1st, Col.-Sergt. Moulsher.

Match 9 (*c*). (Recruits.) 600 yds.—2nd, Rfn. Newby; 3rd, Rfn. Johnson.

Match 10. (All Service Comers.) 600 yds.—1st, Lieut. Porter (*cup*).

Match 11. (Officers.) 600yds.—2nd, Lieut. Porter; 3rd, Capt. Hawley.

Match 12. (Rapid Firing.) 600 yds.—1st, Rfn. Gurney; 3rd, Sergt. Floater.

Match 14. (G.O.C.'s Inter Regtl. Match.) 2nd, 1st Bn. K.R.R.C.

Match 15. (Cairo Hd. Qr. Prize.) 2nd, Sergts. 1st Bn. K.R.R.C.

Match 16. (Sirdar's Competition.) 2nd, C Coy., 3rd, F Coy. 1st K.R.R.

Match 19. (Inniskilling Dragoons' Competition.) 1st, G Coy. 1st K.R.R.

Match 20. (Coldstream Competition.) 1st, B Coy, 2nd, C Coy., 3rd, H Coy. 1st K.R.R.

Match 21. (K.O.S.B.'s Competition.) 1st, H Coy., 3rd, G Coy. 1st K.R.R.

Match 22. 1000 yds.—3rd, Sergt. Hadley.

Match 23. (K.K.R.'s Competition.) 2nd, A Team; 3rd, B Team.

Match 25. (Snapshooting.) 2nd, H Coy. 1st K.R.R.

Match 26. (U Battery R.H A. Competition.) 2nd, F Coy. 1st K.R.R.

Match 29. (Ladies' Nomination.) 1st, 2nd-Lieut. Woods; 3rd, Capt. Willan.

Match 32. (Maxim Gun Competition.) 1st, Sergt. Schoon's Team.

Match 13. (Sir Eldon Gorst's Championship.) 1st, Sergt. Hadley (Challenge Cup and Badge); 3rd, L.-Corpl. Owen.

Distance Medals. 1st, Corpl. Mc Nab, 200yds.; 1st, Sergt. Floater, 600 yds.

Daily Sweepstakes. 500 yds.—1st, Corpl. Machin; 3rd, Sergt. Hadley. 1000 yds —2nd, Bugler Townsend. 500 yds.—1st, Corpl Thompson; 2nd, Sergt. Schoon; 3rd, Capt Hawley. 600 yds.—2nd, Sergt. Hadley.

Total amount of money given in prizes in Meeting ... £516 7 3

Amount of prize money won by 1st Bn. K.R.R. £240 12 5

Digitized by Google

Names of Winning Teams.

Inniskilling Dragoon Competition. G Coy.—Sergt. Bradley (*capt.*), Rfn. Haughton, Cooke, Bowring, Smith, Cawte.

Coldstream Guards' Competition. B. Coy.—L.-Sergt. Salmon (*capt.*), L.-Corpl. Halliday, Rfn. Blackton, Collister, Brown.

K.O.S.B.'s Competition. H Coy.—Sergt. Thomson (*capt.*), Corpl. Nesbitt, L.-Corpls. Barlow, Owens, Calcraft, Johnson, Rfn. Gardner, Sharman, Richardson.

Maxim Gun Competition. Sergt. Schoon (*capt.*), Rfn. Blackpool, Butler, Dolphin.

SPORTS.—By Sergt. A. H. Davis.

Football.

At football the companies (including the band, who played as a company) played for the Inter-Company Shield and Medals on the League system, each team playing sixteen games.

C Company, Major Lord R. Manners, were the winners, losing only two games and drawing one, with a total number of points—27.

The Regimental Team were defeated by the K.O.S. Borderers for the General's Shield, after playing two drawn games.

Cricket.

The Inter-Company Shield was played for on the "knock-out" system. H Company, Capt. C. F. Hawley, were the winners, defeating the Band by 6 wickets. Medals were awarded to the winners.

The Regimental Team had a very successful season, playing all possible teams in Cairo and district, with a result of 7 wins out of 8 matches, as follows :—

April 21st, 1908, on Ghezerieh K.S.C. ground. 1st battalion *v.* Mr. Wright's team. Scores :—Mr. Wright's team, 152 ; Rifles, 157 for 7 wickets. Result :—Rifles won by 3 wickets. Lieut.-Col. R. S. Oxley made 52 ; Capt. A. D. Legard, 26. Capt. Legard took 4 wickets for 28 runs.

April 25th, 1908. 1st Battalion *v.* Khedival Sporting Club, at K.S.C. ground. Scores :—K.S.C., 241 ; Rifles, 142. Lieut.-Col. R. S. Oxley made 57 ; Sergt. Spencer, 42. Capt. Legard took 4 wickets for 74 runs ; Rfn. Vincent, 2 for 8 runs. Result :—Rifles lost by 99 runs.

April 28th, 1908. 1st Battalion *v.* 1st Battalion K.O.S. Borderers, at K.S.C. ground. Scores :—Rifles, 310 ; K.O.S.B., 176. Capt. Legard made 112 ; Sergt. Spencer, 54 ; Lieut. A. C. Oppenheim, 38. Capt. Legard took 6 wickets for 32 runs ; Rfn. Hirst, 2 for 26 runs. Result : —Rifles won by 134 runs.

May 9th, 1908. 1st Battalion *v.* Khedival Sporting Club, at K.S.C. ground. Scores :—Rifles, 255 ; K.S.C., 74. Capt. Legard took 7

Digitized by Google

wickets for 31 runs. The feature of the match was the bowling of Capt. Legard. Result :—Rifles won by 181 runs.

May 25th, 1908. 1st Battalion *v.* 3rd Battalion Coldstream Guards, at Guards' ground, Abbassia. Scores :—Rifles, 252 ; Guards, 90. Lieut. M. Saunders made 65 ; Lieut. H. C. M. Porter, 37 (not out) ; Major G. G. Shakerley, D.S.O., 33 ; Lieut.-Col. R. S. Oxley, 29. Capt. Legard took 5 wickets for 42 runs ; Rfn. Hirst, 4 for 18 runs. Result : Rifles won by 162 runs.

June 2nd, 1908. 1st Battalion *v.* 3rd Battalion Coldstream Guards, at K.S.C. Ground. Scores :—Rifles, 107 ; Guards, 52. Capt. Legard made 35 ; Rfn. Hirst, 40. Capt. Legard took 6 wickets for 26 runs ; Rfn. Hirst, 4 for 22 runs. The feature of the match was the bowling of Captain Legard and Rfn. Hirst. Result :—Rifles won by 55 runs.

July 12th, 1908. 1st Battalion *v.* Khedival Sporting Club, at K.S.C. ground. Scores :—K.S.C., 155 and 172 ; Rifles, 184 and 149 for 4 wickets. Lieut.-Col. R. S. Oxley made 52 ; Capt. Legard, 53 and 36 ; Lieut. A. M. Saunders, 68 ; Lieut. A. C. Oppenheim, 33. Capt. Legard took 2 wickets for 51 runs and 7 for 76 runs ; L.-Corpl. H. Johnson, 4 for 64 runs and 2 for 59 runs. Result :—Rifles won by 6 wickets.

July 26th, 1908. 1st Battalion *v.* 1st Battalion K.O.S. Borderers. Scores :—Rifles, 274 ; K.O.S.B., 163. Capt. Legard made 76 ; Sergt. Spencer, 56 ; L.-Corpl. Marson, 44 ; Capt. Willan, 23 (not out). Capt. Legard took 7 wickets for 46 runs ; L.-Corpl. Johnson, 2 for 39 runs. Result :—Rifles won by 111 runs.

Result of Matches.

Played 8, won 7, lost 1, drawn 0.

Batting Averages, 1908.

Name	No. of inns.	Total runs	Most in an innings	Times not out	Average
Capt. A. D. Legard	10	436	112	0	43. 6
Lt.-Col. R. S. Oxley	9	226	57	1	28.25
Lt. A. M. Saunders	9	226	65	0	25.11
Sgt. H. Spencer	9	204	56	1	25. 5
Lt. A. C. Oppenheim	4	93	38	0	23.25
Lt. H. C. M. Porter	5	55	*37	2	18.33
L.-Cpl. Marson	9	119	44	2	17
Rfn. Hirst	8	115	40	1	16.42
Rfn. Blackpool	2	33	27	0	16. 5
Major G. C. Shakerley, D.S.O.	6	70	33	0	11.66
Capt. F. G. Willan	5	32	*23	1	8
L.-Cpl. H. Johnson	4	16	9	2	8
Rfn. Vincent	2	15	15	0	7. 5
Rfn. Fleming	1	5	5	0	5

* Not out.

Digitized by Google

Bowling Averages.

Name	Overs	Mdn. overs	Runs	Wickets	Average
Capt. A. D. Legard	149.5	26	524	51	10.27
Rfn. Hirst	57.2	7	204	18	11.33
Lt. A. M. Saunders	24.1	2	122	5	24. 4
L.-Cpl. H. Johnson	75.3	9	318	12	26. 5
Lt.-Col. R. S. Oxley	27.3	0	139	4	34.75
Rfn. Vincent	1	0	8	2	4

THE SWIMMING AND POLO TEAM.

On two occasions the Swimming Team journeyed to Alexandria to play the 1st Battalion Yorkshire Regiment at polo, and to swim them in a team relay race :—

First Race - - - - - Rifles won by 35 yards.
Second Race - - - - Rifles won by 45 yards.
First Water Polo Game - Yorks, 3 goals ; Rifles, 1 goal.
Second „ „ „ - Yorks, 3 goals ; Rifles, 2 goals.

The team also defeated the Alexandria Swimming Club by 15 yards, and at water polo by 3 goals to 2. This is the first time the Alexandria S.C. has been beaten.

Polo in Egypt and the Soudan, 1905-8.

It might be interesting to some of us who have had experience of playing polo abroad, and an opportunity of acquiring some practical knowledge of polo, and also prove acceptable to those who may have the good fortune to be stationed in Egypt, to record the doings of the 1st Battalion since leaving Malta in 1905.

About twenty ponies were brought from Malta, mostly Barbs, and amongst them some really good ones, many of which can be seen on the polo grounds in Cairo now. In addition to these a good many Arabs were bought, both trained and untrained, at prices varying from £25 to £45, mainly through the assistance of a veterinary officer, to whom we were all greatly indebted, and whose experience and sound advice we followed, and so enabled us to collect ponies in the Battalion which can hold their own against the best in Egypt at the time of writing.

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL TEAM, 1ST BATTALION, 1907—8.

F. Willan. H. C. Porter. R. H. Seymour. A. P. Evans.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Only half the Battalion arrived in Egypt in March, 1905, the other Companies rejoining headquarters from Crete and Cyprus a year later. The barracks at Abbassia are situated about five miles from the polo grounds, and when we first went there no Cavalry regiment was stationed there, which is usually the custom, and so no difficulty was found in obtaining stabling, as we had the free use of the Cavalry lines. A drag with four ponies had been brought over from Malta, which was found invaluable in conveying us to and from the Sports Club, and was a great saving in expense. It was sold to the Coldstream Guards when the Battalion moved to Khartoum, and was used by them for the same purpose for two years afterwards.

A forage club was also started, and was found very convenient, and a daily issue helped to check the supply and prevent those who had bad syces being robbed by them.

A syce should be able to look after two ponies, and his monthly wage is about £2. 10s., and if more than two ponies are kept he usually employs boys to help him in the stable, who receive wages on a sliding scale, according to their age and term of employment. One ought to be able to keep a pony in hard work on £2 a month. Barley, Lucerne grass, a kind of dried clover, which is a substitute for hay, and chopped up sugar cane are the chief food-stuffs.

In July, 1905, a team, composed of Price-Davies, Dalby, Mellor, and Hope, competed in a scratch tournament.

They met the Inniskilling Fusiliers in the first round, whom they easily defeated by six goals to love, and in the next suffered defeat at the hands of the "Etcetras," a fairly strong scratch team, by three goals to two.

The following April an old Etonian team, for whom the late Major Eustace, Dalby, Seymour, and Pardoe played, met and defeated a fairly strong team of the Egyptian Army by four goals to love, in the Gordon Cup

Digitized by Google

Tournament. They also won matches against the "Mosquitoes" and "Tourists," and were eventually beaten by the "Freebooters."

In the autumn of 1906 the Battalion was once more split up, two Companies going to Alexandria, the remainder to Khartoum.

At Alexandria the polo was bad, there being only one ground and very few players to help the detachment, so that great difficulty was found to get enough for games.

From here B. Seymour, Pardoe, and Porter, with Jenkinson, of the Rifle Brigade, entered as a Greenjacket team and won the Subalterns' Tournament at Cairo, defeating two teams of the Coldstream Guards and one of the Inniskilling Dragoons.

Most of the polo players took their ponies with them to Khartoum. There we managed to get some fairly good games, as there were a good many officers of the Egyptian Army playing. The ponies had to go nearly four miles to the polo grounds, which were over at Omdurman, crossing over the White Nile by a steam ferry. The grounds were marked out on the desert, wherever a suitable spot could be found, and were extremely dusty. We had a riding school built in barracks, as it was an excellent opportunity for training young ponies.

From here a team went to play the Egyptian Cavalry at Shendi, a place situated about 100 miles north of Khartoum. Our team were easily beaten, but this was compensated for by the very hospitable way in which they were entertained.

Before leaving, the Battalion presented the Khartoum Polo Club with a challenge cup, the conditions of which were that it was to be competed for annually by teams of Corps and Departments. For this the Sirdar wrote, on behalf of the Club, to cordially thank us for a much valued souvenir.

During the winter, 1907—1908, the Battalion, being once more together, we had a most successful season, winning four out of the seven tournaments held.

Digitized by Google

The first, called the Junior Championship, in which anyone who had played in the finals of an open cup tournament was debarred from playing, was held in December, and for this we entered two teams, Kennedy, R. H. Seymour, Hope, and Evans winning all their matches easily and securing the cup.

In the Gordon Cup Tournament two teams were entered, *viz.*:—"A" Team—R. H. Seymour, Porter, Evans, and Hope; "B" Team—Kennedy, Hawley, Willan, and Saunders. The latter, who got through three ties, defeated the scratch team in the final. The above tournament was handicapped by goals.

For the Public School Tournament, held in January, a 60th Eton team, composed of Kennedy, Willan, R. H. Seymour, and Oppenheim, were defeated by Harrow in the first round.

We entered two teams for the Subalterns' Cup in February:—"A" Team—R. H. Seymour, Porter, Hope, and Saunders; "B" Team—Evans, Deedes, Oppenheim, and Salusbury-Trelawny. The first-named easily defeated the Inniskilling Dragoons by five goals to love, and the Royal Horse Artillery in the final by ten goals to love. They were a very strong team. "B" Team were defeated by the King's Own Scottish Borderers by three goals to two.

In the Open Cup Tournament the Battalion was represented by Willan, R. H. Seymour, Porter, and Evans, and in the first round met, and were defeated, by a team representing the Khedival Sporting Club by the narrow margin of one goal. The latter side ultimately proved the winners.

The same side played in the Inter-Regimental Tournament, for which we had presented the cup, and had a very hard match with the Inniskilling Fusiliers, who had practically the same side which had won the Inter-Regimental Tournaments in England on more than one occasion. Here we were only beaten by one goal to love, which was a very creditable performance, considering

Digitized by Google

such players as Major Neil Haig, Ansell, and Paterson were opposed to us.

The last tournament of the year was for a cup presented by the Inniskilling Dragoons, and was open to half battalions, squadrons, and batteries. Each half battalion entered a team, and after disposing of two teams of the Coldstream Guards, and King's Own Scottish Borderers, and the Royal Horse Artillery, met one another in the final, the right half battalion winning by four goals to two.

Thus ended a most successful season. Polo in Cairo has improved enormously in the last two years both as to players, ponies, and the general management of the games and grounds. All tournaments are held under the Hurlingham Club Rules, and ponies now have to be officially measured. The class of Arab has also improved, and owing to the increase of polo players and consequent demand for ponies, prices have risen considerably, and a good pony cannot be bought under £50, and £80 is not an unheard of price.

In Egypt a great deal of fun, amongst some really good fellows, may be had on a modest outlay, compared with hunting or second-class polo in England, and those of us who have had the advantages of playing here, and will not be able to hunt in the Shires, will no doubt wish themselves back in Cairo once more.

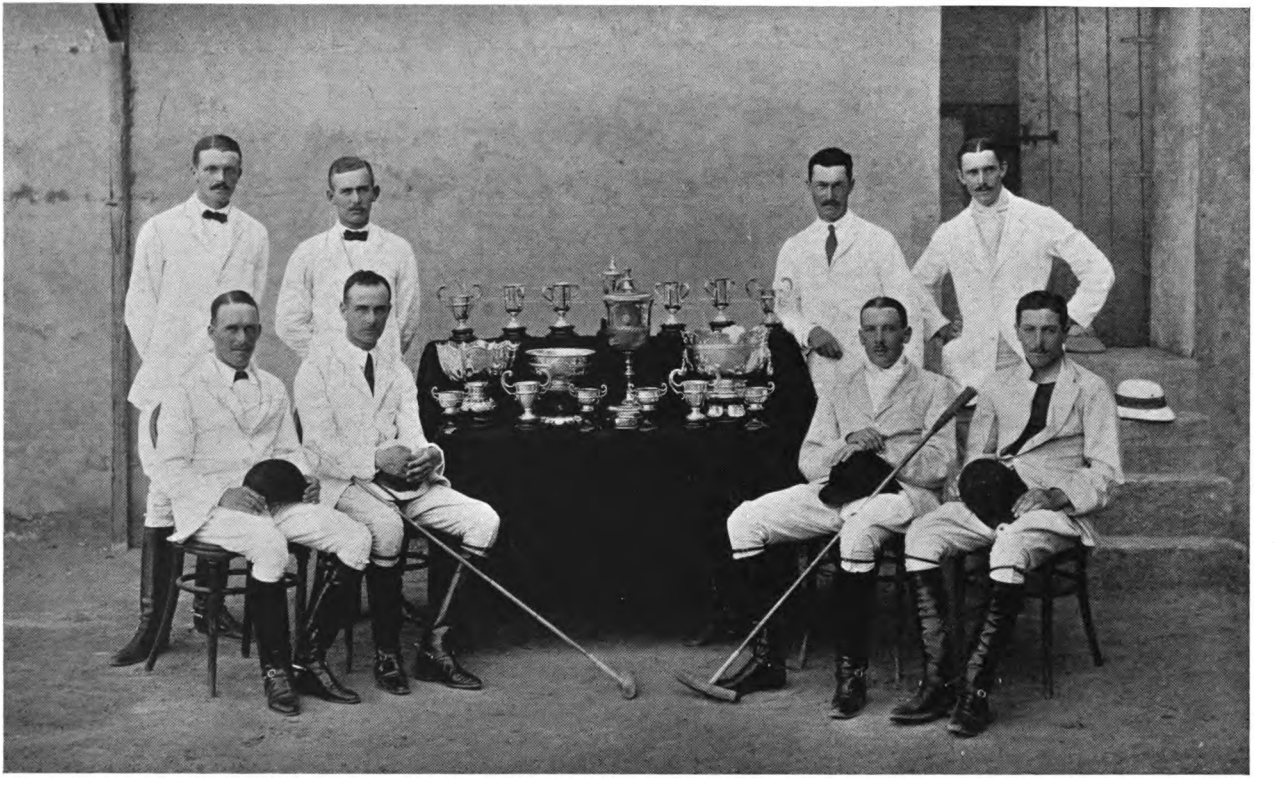
F. G. W.

Across the Desert from Cairo to Suez.

A misguided Adjutant has provided me with some foolscap paper, and ordered me to devote to-day, "Sunday," which I have always understood should be a day of rest, to writing something of the doings of the M.I. Company, which has just been under training here. Apparently he considers that providing me with a subject, and seeing that I have grasped how LADAKH

Digitized by Google

G. R. Hope. A. M. Saunders. C. F. Hawley. F. Willan.



POLO CUPS WON IN 1907—8 BY 1ST BATTALION.

H. B. Kennedy. R. H. Seymour. A. P. Evans. H. C. Porter.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

should be written, is all that is required to produce an article for the *Chronicle*. We do not agree, and it is only a very natural wish for peace and quietness during this hot weathet that has induced me to produce this effusion.

The Company consisted of two sections from the Battalion and one from the Yorkshire Regiment. In case anybody wishes to know of the fourth section there wasn't one. We also provided the captain and company staff.

Very early in the course the training of the Company was rather broken into by our having to send practically all our trained men away to take part in some "Reliability Tests." These tests were undertaken under orders from the War Office, in order to discover which were the most suitable horses for cavalry work in this country—English, Arabs, or Barbs. Three sections were formed consisting of fifty men each, mounted respectively on English horses, Arabs, and Barbs, and there were also three gun teams, drawn by English horses, Arabs, and mules, formed for the same purpose as the cavalry sections. This force was camped in the desert just close to Abbassia Barracks, and for a month carried out various tests under the superintendence of a committee, with Colonel Herbert, of the Inniskilling Dragoons, as their president. Every endeavour was made to carry out the trials under conditions as nearly resembling service as possible, and it was certainly quite near enough to make one thankful one was not one of the horses. One day they would have their food docked, another their water cut down to a minimum, or else only very muddy or brackish water would be given them, and the whole time they had to do their regular daily marches. The description of ground they marched over was also varied, to see if that would have any effect on the different classes—macadam road, hard desert, sandy desert, all being made use of in turn. Speaking under correction, as I have not seen the official report, I believe the principal result discovered, so far as the cavalry were con-

Digitized by Google

cerned, was that the English horses fell away in condition, and felt the cutting of the water supply more than the Arabs or Barbs, but that when it came to fast work the latter were unable to compete with the English horses. One English horse must have nearly made a record as regards drinking, as on return from one day's work, when they had no water before starting, he consumed fifteen gallons without stopping, and was going on, only that the supply was cut off for fear of an explosion. What I have written so far does not seem to deal with the M.I. much, but as some of them took part in the tests, I brought it in, as it might be of interest to someone.

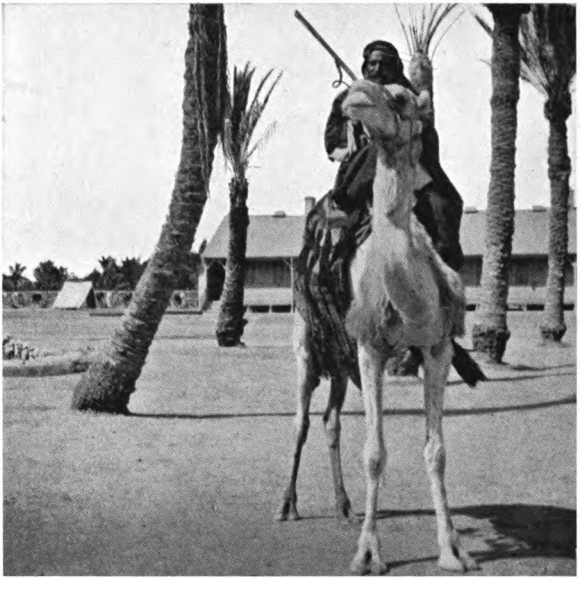
The M.I. men, who took part, were sent with their ponies to complete the Arab and Barb sections, as the Cavalry were unable to provide enough to make up the numbers, and, in the words of Colonel Herbert, they all rose to the occasion. Colonel Herbert also remarked that the M.I. ponies, at the end of the tests, looked more as if they had been prepared for a horse show than as if they had just been through a month's hard work.

The three section commanders (Officers of the Inniskilling Dragoons), at the end of the Tests, were asked to give in the name of the man who had looked after his horse best throughout the Tests, and in the Arab section it was not a Cavalryman, but a Rifleman (Rifleman Buck) who was selected.

These Tests took place during April, which was selected as a medium month as regards temperature, and I believe the number of animals killed by them was seven. Laminitis caused more to fall out than anything else.

I headed this article "Across the Desert from Cairo to Suez," which so far has been rather a misnomer, but I am coming to it now. Every M.I. Company in Egypt always does a trek sometime during the training, and Major Bridgford, the Commandant of the School, determined this time to cross the desert from Cairo to Suez, which, so far as could be discovered, had never been done before by any of our troops, though Colonel Kenna, of

Digitized by Google



OUR BEDOUIN GUIDE.

BEDOUINS DRAWING WATER.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

GROUP OF BEDOUINS.

WATERING THE PONIES AT WADY JAFFRA.

Digitized by Google

the 21st Lancers, and another officer were known to have ridden over alone.

In making arrangements for the trek, the main difficulty to overcome was to provide for the water supply of men and horses in crossing the intervening Desert, which is 77 miles in a straight line, and as nothing certain was known about the supply, two Bedouins were collected from the Desert to supply the necessary information. Major Bridgford gathered from them that there was sufficient water at the 8th signal tower for 100 horses and a very limited supply at the 13th. As I shall have to refer to these signal towers again, I may as well explain that the old mail road from Cairo to Suez has signal towers the whole way along it at distances ranging from three to seven miles apart. These two Bedouins were eventually sent out a day in advance to draw water for us, being provided with canvas troughs for the purpose; they also took out some camel tanks full of filtered water for the men.

We left Abbassia on the evening of May 16th, taking nothing with us except what we carried on our ponies, the rest of our kit being sent round by train to meet us at Suez. Marching all night, we reached the 8th signal tower, forty miles off, just before dawn, and expected to find the water and our Bedouins waiting there to meet us. We expected in vain, and not a sign of a living thing could we see anywhere, and in the end we gave up looking for them and decided to wait till daylight. Eventually one of the Bedouins fetched up, and we discovered that what they called "at the 8th signal tower" was really six miles off at right angles to the road, but that to a Bedouin is nothing, as one mile or ten is all the same to them. Having found our water, at a place called Wady Jaffra, we then had to exist till the cool of the evening, when we could move on again, and it was existing. No shade, and we had struck one of the hottest days of the year. We afterwards found it was 105 degrees in the shade at Cairo that day; I don't know what it was out in the middle of the Desert, and to add to our discomfort, a hot

Digitized by Google

Khamsin wind blew all day, which produced a thirst that tepid drinks only aggravated. About four miles from where we spent the day were the ruins of a palace, which Ismail built for the Empress Eugenie to spend one night at, on her way from Cairo to Suez, but as the ponies had to be rested, we were none of us able to pay it a visit. Luckily the longest day has an end, and we were delighted when the order came to saddle up and move on, though what was coming was not much better, as the Khamsin wind kept up, and we had a thoroughly unpleasant night. Very tired both men and horses, we plugged on to the 13th signal tower, which we reached about midnight. Here we halted for three hours by the water holes. The men had some tea; we fed the horses, for whom there was not sufficient water, and most of us snatched a little sleep. We then started off on the last lap and went straight on into Suez, which we reached about eight a.m., all of us pretty well dead beat, and thankful that anyhow, for a bit, we had finished with the Desert and those hateful signal towers, every one of which seemed to be further away than the last.

The distance we covered in this trek must have been at least 95 miles, and we took thirty-eight hours doing it. It was not a pleasure trip, and I am glad to say the original idea of returning the same way was abandoned, and instead, after resting five days at Suez, we returned along the Fresh Water Canal as far as Fayid, and from there cut across the Desert to Kassassin, returning from there to Cairo along the Ismailiya Canal. We had another trying night march from Fayid to Kassassin, as our guide lost his way, and eventually, after much wandering about in heavy sand-hills, brought us out opposite Tel-el-Kebir, and must have added at least ten miles to the distance.

The most satisfactory part of the trek was the way the ponies stood the work, as we only had to send four back by train, three on account of exhaustion and the other on account of an old tendon. The veterinary officer reported that the entire absence of sore backs was most satisfac-

Digitized by Google

tory, but while on that subject, I must mention that he did not inspect the Officers' chargers, and that if he had the report might have been slightly altered, but whose pony would have caused the alteration nothing will induce me to tell.

We were all glad to be back in Cairo, and though the trek is an interesting one to look back upon, it was some little time before most of us could stand the sight of the 1st signal tower outside Cairo. As a recital of the ordinary training of an M.I. Company could interest no one, I will now close what I am afraid is rather a long-winded account, and one which has certainly robbed me of my day of rest.

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RECORDS.

2nd Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps.

From 1st January to 30th November, 1908.

Jubbulpore, 3rd January.—Captain A. E. Cathcart proceeded to England to the Rifle Depôt.

16th January.—Lieut.-Col. Sir F. B. M. Henniker, Bart., posted to Battalion on promotion, 21st October, 1907, took over command of the Battalion.

14th February.—A draft, composed of forty-eight N.C.O.'s and Riflemen, arrived from 4th Battalion.

25th February.—Captain and Brevet-Major F. M. Crum, appointed Assistant Commandant Mounted Infantry School, Fatehgarh, left to take up his appointment.

19th March.—Forty-two N.C.O.'s and Riflemen (convalescents) and two women and six children left Jubbulpore and Saugor for Pachmarhi, under command of 2nd Lieut. Howard-Bury.

20th March.—Major E. Northey, from 3rd Battalion, joined at Pachmarhi for duty.

23rd March.—Captain G. F. B. Hankey rejoined Battalion from the Depôt. Lieut.-Colonel C. S. Chaplin, posted to 1st Battalion, on promotion. Major W. Barnett, posted to Battalion on promotion.

9th April.—The band, forty-three strong, under Bandmaster W. J. Dunn, proceeded to Pachmarhi.

16th April.—Captain R. E. Crichton, appointed Adjutant of the Battalion, *vice* Lieut. R. N. Abadie.

27th April.—Captain T. H. Harker and Captain J. E. N. Heseltine, posted to the Battalion on promotion.

5th June.—Major E. Northey, having arrived from Pachmarhi, assumed command of the Battalion.

Digitized by Google

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR EDWARD HUTTON

(Colonel Commandant 2nd Battalion).

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

10th July.—Captain G. R. Wake posted to the Battalion from Northumberland Fusiliers.

23rd August.—News arrived by cable of the death of Lieut.-Colonel Sir F. B. M. Henniker, Bart., of abscess of liver on board of SS. *Arabia* off Lisbon, *en route* to England.

11th September.—Lieut.-General Sir E. T. H. Hutton, K.C.M.G., C.B., appointed Colonel Commandant *vice* Field Marshal Lord Grenfell, transferred to the 1st Battalion.

12th October.—Twenty-four N.C. Officers and Riflemen, under Lieut. M. L. S. Clements, proceeded to Poona to join a class of instruction in M.I. duties.

16th October.—Lieut. E. B. Denison embarked in H.T. *Dongola* for the Depôt.

24th October.—Captain G. F. B. Hankey proceeded to England to take over the Adjutancy of the 7th Battalion City of London Regiment.

The following is an extract from the report of the Musketry Inspection of the troops at Jubbulpore by the A.A.G. for Musketry:—"2nd Battalion King's Royal Rifles. Very well trained, and efficient in all branches of musketry training. The Maxim Gun Detachment understand their weapon, and, with practice, are likely to improve further."

The Battalion took 28th place in the Empire Cup Competition open to all units of H.M.'s Service.

2ND BATTALION K. R. R.—OFFICERS.

Lieut.-Colonel S. W. Hare, Commanding.
Major E. Northey.
" W. Barnett.

Captain (Bt.-Maj.) F. M. Crum.
" B. F. Widdrington.
" G. K. Priaulx.
" G. R. Wake.
Captain G. Makins, M.V.O.
" T. H. Harker.
" J. E. N. Heseltine.

Digitized by Google

Lieut. H. A. Vernon.
„ R. D. Temple.
„ E. B. Denison.
„ G. A. H. Beaumont
„ M. L. S. Clements.
„ W. J. Davis.
„ A. D. Borton.
„ R. H. Willan.
„ R. H. Bond.

Lieut. M. F. Blake.
„ C. K. Howard Bury.
„ F. W. Parish.
„ Hon. E. E. M. J. Upton.
2nd Lieut. C. F. Lee.
„ R. J. H. Purcell.
„ J. F. P. Butler.
„ S. H. Ferrand.
„ H. O. Curtis.

Adjutant—Captain R. E. Crichton.
Quarter-Master—Lieut. W. Sherman.

Warrant Officers.

Sergeant-Major—T. Maple (on leave pending retirement).
Bandmaster—W. J. Dunn.

Staff-Sergeants.

Quarter-Master Sergeant - -	H. Bird.
O. R. Quarter-Master Sergeant -	G. Potier.
Sergeant O. R. Clerk - - -	W. Heath.
Band-Sergeant - - - -	M. Tryhorn.
Sergeant-Bugler - - - -	H. Deane.
Pioneer-Sergeant - - -	J. Bass.
Cook-Sergeant - - - -	A. Saunders.
Signalling-Sergeant - - -	F. Taylor.
Armourer-Sergeant - - -	D. Hepburn.

Colour-Sergeants.

A Company - - - -	G. Clarke.
B „ - - - -	G. H. Wilson.
C „ - - - -	E. Scutt (Act. Sergt.-Major).
D „ - - - -	A. Hoare.
E „ - - - -	A. Hindelang.
F „ - - - -	R. Axford.
G „ - - - -	F. Mc Lachlan.
H „ - - - -	H. Taylor.

Good Conduct Badges.

In possession of 1 Badge - - - - - - -	375
„ „ „ 2 Badges - - - - - - -	233
„ „ „ 3 „ - - - - - - -	10
„ „ „ 4 „ - - - - - - -	4

Digitized by Google

GOOD CONDUCT MEDALS—3.

WAR MEDALS.

Officers in possession of 1 Medal	9
" " " " 2 Medals	3
" " " " 3 "	1
" " " " 4 "	1
N.C.O.'s and Riflemen in possession of 1 Medal	188
" " " " " " 2 Medals	28
" " " " " " 3 "	2

OTHER MEDALS.

Royal Humane Society	1

CERTIFICATES.

Musketry	19 Officers, 18 N.C.O.'s.
Mounted Infantry	9 Officers, 146 N.C.O.'s and Rfn.
Shoeing Smiths	7 N.C.O.'s and Rfn.
Transport	4 Officers, 30 N.C.O.'s and Rfn.
Telegraphists	15 N.C.O.'s and Rfn.
Signalling	5 Officers, 6 N.C.O.'s and Rfn.
Gymnastics	2 Officers, 11 N.C.O.'s and Rfn.
Cookery	5 N.C.O.'s and Rfn.
Veterinary	2 Officers, 7 N.C.O.'s and Rfn.

EDUCATIONAL.

First Class	45
Parts of First	23
Second Class	325
Third Class	429

MUSKETRY CLASSIFICATION.

Company	Average	Marksmen	1st Class	2nd Class	3rd Class
A	210	56	40	23	1
B	205	41	59	16	2
C	210	43	50	13	4
D	210	45	60	14	0
E	201	21	65	18	0
F	199	30	40	29	2
G	227	50	32	11	0
H	205	40	47	26	1
Battalion	208	326	393	150	10

Total exercised - 879

Digitized by Google

MUSKETRY.

The competition for the Grenfell Cup, a cup generously given by Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, was fired close to Jubbulpore, 23rd June, 1908.

The competition was made a section one, and the conditions were framed with the idea of making the Section Commanders' leading an important factor; it was fired on the Surprise range over rough country covered with small scrub, an ideal country for a section to advance over, and the different ranges were quite unknown to every one taking part.

The greatest interest was shown by all companies in the competition. Section Commanders were to be seen weeks beforehand in their spare time training their sections in the attack, and also dogging the footsteps of the Commanding Officer and Adjutant whenever they went for a ride, to try and obtain a clue as to where the final competition would take place.

Preliminary rounds were fired off under Company and Double-Company arrangements, leaving four sections to compete in the final. "G" Company's section came in from Detachment from Saugor to take part:—

The following was the result:—

	points
1st, Sergt. Davey's Section, E Company - -	855
2nd, Sergt. Caffrey's Section, B Company - -	834
3rd, Sergt. Saunders' Section, G Company - -	784
4th, Sergt. Allan's Section, C Company - -	743

General and Special Ideas and a map were handed to each Section Commander at the start, directing him to visit certain outposts. At the last outpost he was informed he was under fire from a number of natives, and told to attack and destroy them at once.

The G.O.C. and his Staff Officer very kindly came to watch the proceedings, and the General warmly congratulated the winning team.

The Section leading was on the whole very good, though some Section Commanders lost marks by expos-

Digitized by Google

ing themselves over much, evidently despising the marksmanship of their opponents.

Sergeant Caffrey's Section had hard luck, as one of the team was very seedy, and had to be assisted during a great portion of the march.

The best time for the five mile march across country was made by "G" Company section, 1 hour 8 minutes, which, considering that the march was made in the middle of the hot weather across very rough and intersected country, and by a map, was pretty good going.

The following were the conditions:—

A.—One team of nine rank and file per section under any N.C.O. of that section.

B.—The competition will be skirmishing practice, with ball ammunition, in which marks will be given for: (1) Section leading, (2) time from start to finish of the whole practice, (3) time of actual attack practice, (4) fire discipline. The teams will attack a position prepared with falling tiles, after a short march. A great deal will depend on the leading of the section commander.

C.—Dress:—Field training order, haversacks may be worn on either side, fifty rounds per man.

D.—Preliminary heats to be decided in any manner under company arrangements, semi-finals similarly under double company arrangements. The best section per double company to take part in the final.

Conditions for Final Competition.

The sections will rendezvous at a time and place to be notified later, and draw lots for order of starting. Section commanders will be told to find their way to various points to be notified later. Time to be taken from the moment the section starts. Sections will march about five miles and attack a position.

On the arrival at the last of the points mentioned above, the leading man will be told by an Officer that he has come under fire, and the direction of the fire will be pointed out. From this time everything must be done absolutely under service conditions.

Digitized by Google

The section commander will examine the position through his glasses, and proceed to attack it, time being taken from the moment the first man arrives till the last target falls. Sections will be allowed to advance a certain distance at a time (arranged by the Officer in charge) and must fire at least five rounds a man at each distance except the last, when they will carry on till all the targets are hit. Signal to halt and open fire—"two whistles"; signal to cease fire and advance —"one whistle." The flank man will be given points to advance on.

POINTS.

100 will be given for the shortest time from start of march to last tile falling, two points being deducted for every 30 secs. over best time.

200 will be given for the shortest time from time of the first man's arrival at the last point to time when last tile falls, five points being deducted for every 30 secs. over best time. Anything over 15 secs. to count as 30 secs.

200 for section leading, including explanations before final advance, concentration and observation of fire, pointing out of objective, use of cover, judging distance, etc. The team having least marks deducted will be increased to 200, remainder proportionately.

100 for fire discipline, including obedience to orders, rapidity in lying down, pace of rushes, adjustments of sights, turning safety catches over, etc.

One point will be given for every unexpended round, after all targets are knocked down.

Preliminary and semi-final rounds to be finished by 13th June.

No practice allowed at shooting at falling tiles or chatties except during preliminary and semi-final rounds.

THE BATTALION ATHLETIC CLUB BOXING.

On the 24th and 25th June the Battalion held a Boxing Tournament open to Jubbulpore Brigade, under the patronage of the G.O.C.

Digitized by Google

Owing to the tournament being widely circulated, a large number of Officers and troops of the station were attracted to the Gymnasium, where some good fighting was witnessed. The chief event of the Tournament, was a ten round contest between Lance-Corpl. Atkinson, "C" Company, 2nd K.R. Rifles, and Private Marks, Middlesex Regiment; this event was looked forward to with great interest in the Garrison, as Marks held the Championship of India, whilst Atkinson is a pugilist with a good record. The men scaled 10st. 2lb. and 10st. 1lb. respectively.

On entering the ring both contestants were most strenuous in their endeavours for victory; there was the usual exchange of blows, Atkinson landing home some heavy hits on the jaw of his opponent, whilst Marks retaliated by sending home many sharp blows with his left; Marks found that his alertness on his feet saved him from receiving some hard blows in the final stages of the contest. At the conclusion of the tenth round both men retired to their corners amidst deafening applause. The announcement that the fight was awarded to Marks broke the suspense, the decision being received by the loser in a sportsmanlike manner.

Next was a four round contest between Lance-Corpl. Ostick, "F" Company, 2nd K.R. Rifles, and Gunner Johnson, R.F.A., both being heavy weights. This fight was also looked forward to with interest, as both men were well trained and eager for the fray. Some hard blows were exchanged, and on the conclusion of the contest Lance-Corporal Ostick was declared the winner.

A four round contest between Lance-Corporal Savin, "E" Company, and Lance-Corporal Sunderland, "B" Company, both belonging to the Battalion, followed. In the second round Savin was sent to the boards and was counted out, and Lance-Corporal Sunderland was declared the winner.

In the 9st. 6lb. competition some very good boxing was witnessed. Rifleman Mills, K.R. Rifles, the

Digitized by Google

favourite, was beaten on points in the semi-final by Rifleman Fennell, "D" Company, after putting up a good fight; Fennell was in turn defeated by Bugler M'Cluskey, K.R.R., on points, after an extra round had been ordered. The winner was a popular victor. Splendid order by the onlookers was maintained throughout the tournament.

Major Tudor, R.F.A., kindly acted as referee; Lieutenants Dunlop, Jackson, and Jobson, 27th Light Cavalry, as Judges; and Sergeant Walton, 2nd Battalion K.R. Rifles, as timekeeper.

The decisions in the different bouts met with the approval of all concerned.

F. WADEMAN, Sergt.-Instructor.
2nd Batt. King's Royal Rifles.

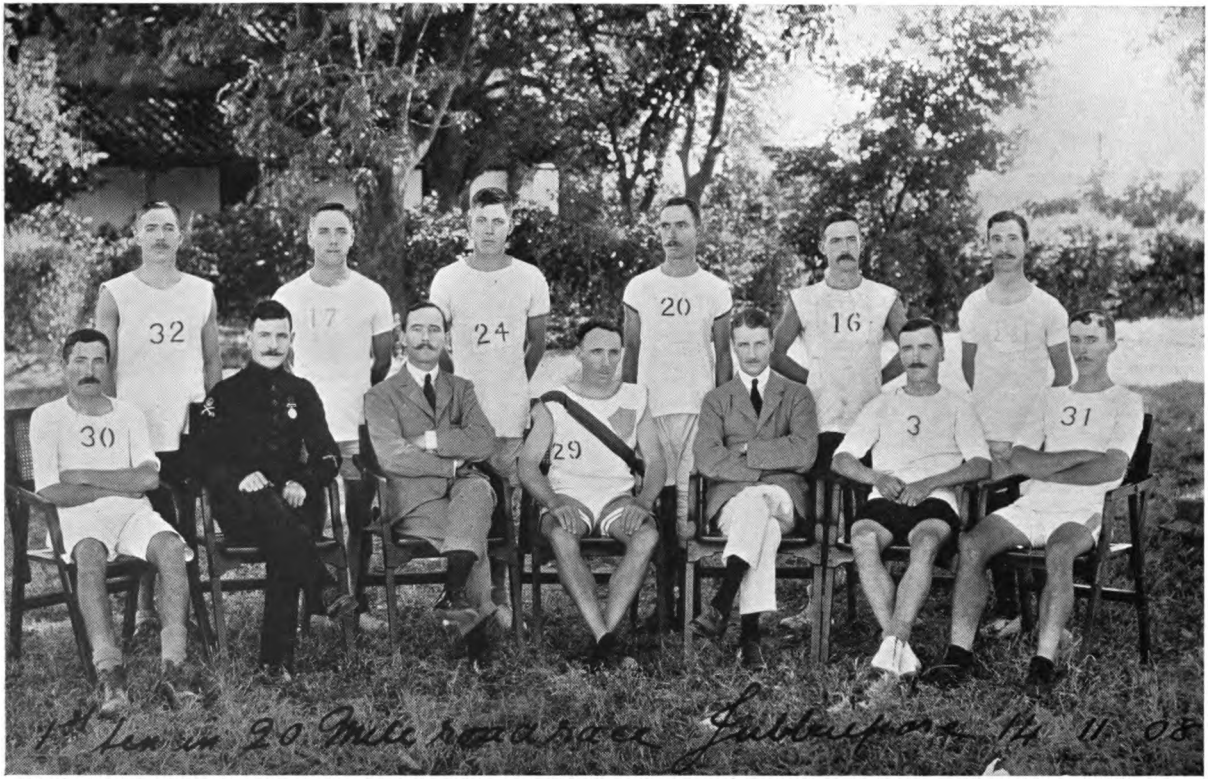
THE TWENTY MILE ROAD RACE.

Inspired by the vast amount of talk lately in England about the Marathon and other long distance races, the athletes of the 2nd Battalion decided to try a long distance race at Jubbulpore. Many people are of opinion that it is impossible for a man to become as fit in India as in England. Details of the various training in the Battalion would fill a book. Perhaps the system most generally adhered to for the race was that used by Sergt. Hall, late of the 2nd Battalion, when training for the twenty-six mile Marathon race, which he won in such magnificent style at Vancouver, U.S.A., in August, 1908, reaching the finish nearly five miles in lead of the second man.

The competitors, twenty-nine in number, left Jubbulpore by the 8.30 a.m. train for Deori on November 14th, 1908; thence they went by tonga some six miles, and rested till 2.45 p.m. Each man made his own arrangements about food, tea and cocoa being provided for those who wanted it.

The distance was limited to twenty miles by the Commanding Officer owing to climatic conditions, though

Digitized by Google



Standing, left to right:—Rfn. Roberts, Rfn. Rolfe, Rfn. MacMahon, Rfn. Williamson, Rfn. Gillespie, Rfn. Ball.
Sitting, left to right:—Rfn. Farrell, Sergt. Wademan, Major E. Northey (Commanding Battalion), Rfn. McGuire (winner), Capt. and Adjt. R. E. Crichton, Sergt. Caffery, Rfn. Penn.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

most of the competitors voted for a longer course. The course was well chosen, being shady most of the way, and fairly free from dust except when passing through villages; the dust in Panagur village was very bad, and the road much blocked by natives and bullock carts, as the weekly bazaar was taking place there. Starting at the 17th mile stone from the Jubbulpore city on the Allahabad road, the competitors had to run to within 2½ miles of the city. Here a man with a red flag turned them off to the left; making a wide detour, they ran to the Gun Carriage Factory, and thence *viâ* the back of the G.O.C.'s house on to the racecourse, finishing up at the grand stand. Two refreshment tables, one ten miles and the other fifteen miles from the start, were provided with eggs, milk, port, brandy, barley water and minerals, but few, if any, of those who finished took anything except barley water, made fairly thick without lemon.

At 2.45 p.m. sharp (watches at starting and winning post having been previously checked) the competitors were started. They went off at a good pace, tongas bringing up the rear to pick up casualties. The road was patrolled by sergeants on bicycles to see that the competitors got no help from their pacers or others, and an officer and N.C. officer brought up the rear to see fair play. The last man covered the first mile in seven minutes, and although the leaders began to draw well ahead from this point, no one showed signs of distress till 5½ miles had been covered, when the second man gave in; two more fell out after running 9½ miles, two after 11½ miles, four after 14 miles, and the next and last man managed to cover 16 miles before giving in.

The remainder, eighteen in number, finished. It is only fair to say of those who fell out, that most of them were suffering from the after effects of Malaria fever, which has been unusually prevalent not only in Jubbulpore, but all over India during the hot weather and rains of this year. But for this, though no one had the slightest chance of beating the winner, I think we might have seen one or two different names figuring

Digitized by Google

amongst the first ten. A large number of people were at the winning post to see the finish. At 4.45 McGuire passed the winning post. He finished in great style and seemed perfectly fresh, although he had covered the distance of twenty miles in the heat of the day, having been impeded by natives and bullock carts *en route*, in exactly two hours.

His victory was a foregone conclusion. Ten miles from the start he led by one and a half miles, fifteen miles from the start he led by two miles, and he finished nineteen minutes in front of the second man. McGuire has never been stretched, so it is impossible to tell what he can really do, but we expect wonders from him if he goes to the Calcutta Sports this winter. Below are the names of the first ten, with their times:—

Winner	-	Rfn. McGuire	-	2	hours	0	mins.	No.	29.
2nd	-	„ Farrell	-	2	„	19	„	„	30.
3rd	-	„ Penn	-	2	„	31	„	„	31.
4th	-	„ McMahon	-	2	„	33	„	„	24.
5th	-	„ Ball	-	2	„	35	„	„	28.
6th	-	Sergt. Caffrey	-	2	„	36½	„	„	3.
7th	-	Rfn. Rolfe	-	2	„	42½	„	„	17.
8th	-	„ Gillespie	-	2	„	44	„	„	16.
9th	-	„ Roberts	-	2	„	44½	„	„	32.
10th	-	„ Williamson	-	2	„	49½	„	„	20.

FOOTBALL.

Since coming to Jubbulpore from the hills, it has been found very difficult to get any opponents in the football line, as there is no other regiment in this station. In July it was determined to enter a team for the Indian Football Association Competition at Calcutta, though owing to lack of practice it was not thought the team would go far in the competition. However, they did better than was expected, and with a little bit of luck would have got in the final. In the semi-final, in which they were beaten by the Customs, three of the team were sick and were unable to play, having contracted fever. The team selected to go to Calcutta was:—

Digitized by Google

Goal, Rifleman Mitchell ("B" Company); backs, Rifleman Evans ("E" Company), captain, and Rifleman Hanson ("C" Company); half-backs, Rifleman Liney ("F" Company), Rifleman Jones ("D" Company), and Rifleman Ward ("A" Company); forwards, Rifleman Arnold ("C" Company), Rifleman Maddox ("C" Company), Rifleman McCullock ("A" Company), Rifleman Moore ("G" Company), and Rifleman Pickering ("E" Company). Reserves: — Rifleman Robinson ("B" Company), Rifleman Blackett ("A" Company), Rifleman Cahill ("G" Company), and Rifleman Wright ("B" Company).

In the first round the team was drawn against the Caledonian Club, whom they defeated by one goal to nil. The following account of the match is taken from a Calcutta paper:—

"A large and, it must be admitted, a disappointed crowd witnessed the meeting on the Dalhousie Ground last evening. A good game was expected, chiefly because the Rifles were unknown, and play on both sides was keen enough, both sets of forwards being very speedy. The local men in this department were in some ways superior, but they made frequent mistakes, and seemed to lose their power when at close quarters. Once or twice they all but scored, but bad luck or bad play at the critical stage gave the opposing goalkeeper the moment he wanted in which to save. At the other end of the field, too, two or three similar incidents were witnessed, and whilst lots of excitement was provided for the watching crowd, the supporters of the Caledonians were disappointed at their team's repeated failure. At the interval there was no score. In the second half the Riflemen infused much dash into the operations, and for a few minutes it appeared as if they were likely to outstay their opponents, but as the time went on the old conditions returned, and a hard ding-dong struggle ensued. Both sides attacked at regular intervals, the military work being perhaps the stronger. Caledonians' backs made some mistakes, and it was due to an error of

Digitized by Google

judgment of one of them that fifteen minutes from the finish the Rifles' centre forward (McCullock) scored. After this the local forwards went off with spirit, but repeated failure at the striking point dispirited them, and the end came with no addition to the score. The victory was well earned, and though narrow, sufficient to take the Rifles into the second round in which they meet the H.L.I. on Saturday."

In the second round the team defeated the H.L.I., the holders of the cup, by three goals to one. The following account is by an eye-witness:—

"Almost from the start of the game we ran the ball down to the H.L.I. goal, and about seven minutes from the commencement of the game, Pickering, playing outside left, centred the ball beautifully to McCullock, centre forward, who placed it in the net. We continued to press the H.L.I., whose backs seemed very uncertain in their kicking. After bombarding our adversaries' goal for a considerable time, we managed to score another goal, score 2—0. At this point of the game the H.L.I. began to play up, and they made three or four good shots at our goal, which were well saved by Mitchell. Shortly after this the whistle went for half-time. At the commencement of the second half the H.L.I. began to press, and for some time kept our backs busy, and after some good combination by their forward line they managed to score their first goal. After this play became very even until about ten minutes to time. Our men then began to press, and McCullock scored another goal. Soon afterwards the whistle blew, leaving us victorious by three goals to one."

In the semi-final we were beaten by the Customs by two goals to nil:—

"Amid much excitement, and before a great crowd on the Dalhousie Ground last evening, the Customs beat the King's Royal Rifles by two goals. They deserved to win because they took their opportunities, and the Rifles did not. Indeed, the shooting of the soldiers, particularly in the second half, was very poor, the outside right

Digitized by Google

twice missing an open goal, and as the soldiers also failed to score from a penalty in the first half, they can put the blame for their defeat in the right quarter. The Customs won the toss and chose to face the rays of the setting sun. Their centre got possession from the kick-off and passed out to the left. The wing man was in possession and got clear away, but the ball was passed harmlessly from man to man, across the goal mouth, until the opportunity was lost. The game was very fast, and in midfield the Rifles' forwards showed to great advantage; but their work in front of goal was very disappointing to their numerous supporters. The penalty awarded to the Rifles in the first half was given against the left half-back for holding; the centre forward of the soldiers, however, drove the ball hard against the post, and from the rebound it was cleared. Almost immediately afterwards the Customs scored. The ball was worked prettily down the centre by good play, and then put out to the left. It was well centred, and after some hurried exchanges in the goal mouth, went in from among a crowd of players. Strenuous appeals were made for offside, but were overruled. Play in the second half opened very eagerly, and both teams were evidently in good condition. The right wing of the Customs showed to great advantage,although they were opposed by an excellent defence. On the other side also the right wing was always the most conspicuous, but unfortunately the shooting was very weak. The chances all went to the right, and for speed and cleverness in midfield work the wing man was prominent. He was well supported both at half and back. The right wing of the Customs forced the defence back by short passes until the inside right was brought down by the opposing half; as he fell he managed to send the ball forward, and the centre forward, racing round at great speed, reached the ball before the back could get at it. The goalkeeper ran out and fell in clearing, a corner being conceded. The corner was well placed, and the centre half, in clearing, miskicked to the feet of the opposing wing. The inside man centred and a goal was scored."

Digitized by Google

INTER-COMPANY FOOTBALL SHIELD, 1908.

The football season at Jubbulpore has been a very strenuous one for all concerned, and reflects great credit on all those who have the interest of the game at heart in the Battalion. It is not too much to say that football throughout each company is at present in a much higher state of efficiency than it has been for some years past.

A measure of praise is due to our Officers, and in a no smaller degree to Sergeant Goodfield (referee). The latter has made the teams play proper football, and in saying that I mean that the game has been played *straight*.

The various games between companies have brought to light several very promising players who should, in the near future, find places in our regimental team. Great interest was displayed in each match, and a large concourse of spectators was regularly in attendance. We have a very good ground, and though it is, for convenience sake, placed quite near the hospital and the cemetery, we had very few casualties. G and H Companies, being on detachment at Saugor, did not compete.

A BEAT C.

This was a good game, although A Company were the winners by 3 goals to love. C Company were of opinion that they should not have been beaten, and challenged A to play a second match for a small stake. The challenge was accepted, and after a severely contested game C reversed the previous verdict by 2 goals to 1.

F BEAT D.

D Company were unfortunate to have several of their best players away. F were by far the better side, and played a fast forward game. The result was a win for F by 2 goals to nil.

B BEAT E.

This was a very even match, especially during the first half, and neither side scored. B Company was the better team, however, and made no mistake in the second half, winning quite easily by 3 goals to love.

Digitized by Google

F BEAT A.

This was a very fast and splendidly contested game, both very strong teams, who played for all they were worth. It was expected that the best trained team would win, and this proved to be the case, as towards the finish F Company did practically as they liked, and won by 2 goals to 1.

D BEAT E.

After a good game E Company won by 1 goal to nil. The referee (in this case not Sergt. Goodfield) not having noticed that his watch had stopped, inadvertently played about nine minutes extra time in the first half, and as the winning goal was scored during this period, a protest was lodged, and it was decided to replay the match. In the replay the result was reversed, D Company winning by 1 goal to nil.

C *v.* B (DRAWN MATCH).

A good tussle between these teams was looked forward to with exceptional interest. C Company were the holders of the Shield, while B Company aspired to highest honours. A good game was witnessed. From a scramble in front of C Company's goal, Holmes, of B, scored. There was no other score before half time, and the rain then came down in torrents. In the second half Edwards netted for C Company just before time, and the match was drawn.

E *v.* A (DRAWN MATCH).

Evans, who had previously played centre half for E, resumed his place at left back, in which position he is considered one of the best in India. This alteration made a great improvement in E Company's team, who had hard lines not to win. A Company were awarded two penalty kicks early in the match. McCullock missed the first, but Brassell made sure of the second. Very shortly after Jowar, for E, equalised, and the match ended in a draw.

F *v.* B (DRAWN MATCH).

A really good game was witnessed, both teams being the possessors of our best goalkeepers. Whilst in no way belittling the good work of Mitchell in goal for B, I think especial praise on this occasion is due to Sergt. Adams, of F, who played a great game in goal for his side, and I think saved his team from defeat. Each side scored 1 goal.

Digitized by Google

C BEAT D.

This was an evenly contested game in the first half, but eventually D went to pieces, and C were the winners by 3 goals to nil.

A BEAT B.

All calculations were upset in this match, as A Company won quite easily by 4 goals to 1.

C BEAT F.

F experienced their only defeat in the tournament in this match, being beaten by 1 goal to nil, Edwards being responsible for the goal.

A BEAT D.

As was generally anticipated, A Company proved victorious by 2 goals to 1. Both sides, however, played good games, and had not one of the backs of D put the ball through his own goal, in all probability a draw would have resulted.

B *v.* D (DRAWN MATCH).

D showed to advantage in this game, and the match resulted in a draw of 1 goal each. The good form shown by B Company in the earlier part of the tournament was not maintained, and consequently they are out of the running for championship honours.

E BEAT C.

Contrary to expectations, E Company beat C by 2 goals to 1. E had the best of the game in the first half, but later on C Company pulled themselves together, and with a little luck would have equalised.

F BEAT E.

F required a win in this match to put them level with A. A fine game was witnessed, but F were the better team, and well deserved their victory by 2 goals to nil.

The result of the League was :—

A, F — 7 points	B, C — 5 points	D, E — 3 points

This left A and F to play for first and second places, and B and C to play for third.

Digitized by Google

REPLAY FOR 1ST AND 2ND PLACES.

F BEAT A.

Considerable excitement prevailed at the meeting of these teams, and it was not until the third replay that a definite result was arrived at, the first two matches were goalless draws, and the third was won by F by 1 goal to nil.

The chief honours in these matches are due to the goalkeepers, Sergt. Adams of F, and Gill of A, who played really brilliant games, some of the saves bordering on the marvellous.

REPLAY FOR 3RD PLACE.

B BEAT C.

Two games had to be played before a definite result was arrived at. The first was drawn 2 goals all.

The second match found B the winners, thus obtaining third place.

Mention should be made that the Regimental goalkeeper (Mitchell of B) did not take part in these replays, owing to having broken a finger at Simla.

Saugor.

THE detachment of two Companies at Saugor for the year 1908 was found by G and H Companies. At first, in the absence of any officer belonging to either Company, it was commanded by Captain Crichton, but since April by Captain Widdrington, with Clements, Lee, and Purcell at different times commanding H Company.

Saugor is a small secluded station in the heart of the best jungles in the Central Provinces, and although it is now, like most other districts in India, getting shot out, it is still reckoned as one of the best big game places in which troops are stationed. There are pig in plenty, too, but they live in the low rocky bush covered hills with which the country abounds, and which run one into the other, and it is very difficult to make the pig break covert. And when they do break the going is perhaps

Digitized by Google

as bad as could be found anywhere, owing to the black cotton soil, rocks, bushes, and blind nullahs. Blackbuck and chinkara abound, and the N.C.O.'s and men of the detachment enjoyed many a day's sport after them, as well as after sambhur, chital, bear, tiger, and leopard. Of small game there is not much, but a few partridge, sandgrouse, peafowl, duck, and snipe may be picked up by hard walking and perseverance. The following are some of the bags made: Riflemen Bowen and Gilding during two months shooting pass got two sambhur, one chital, three nilgai, one bear, two panther, one hyæna, eight chinkara, twenty blackbuck, and four pig. Lance-Corpl. Atkinson got seven sambhur, one hyæna, and about twenty blackbuck. Rifleman Farrell, two sambhur, about twenty blackbuck (two of 23in. and one of 22½in.), three chinkara (one of 10½in.), and a few pig and various; and many more blackbuck and chinkara were shot by other N.C.O.'s and Riflemen.

Though only 100 miles as the crow flies from Jubbulpore, the train journey either way takes anything from eight to sixteen hours, and on account of this difficulty it was ruled that the two Companies of the detachment should be debarred from competing for the Ceylon Shield, which, between them, they have almost monopolised since its commencement. It was decided, therefore, to hold a similar competition between the four half Companies in the same way as the preceding detachment had done, and a programme, rules, and prize list were accordingly drawn up.

The first to be played was the Football Half Company League, which was started in April, and was won by the right-half H Company, right-half G Company being second. The Hockey League was won by left-half G Company, with the right-half H second. In the cricket matches G Company were left in for the final, and the left-half were beaten by right-half, while H Company had it all their own way in the tug-of-war, the right-half pulling over the left-half, and thus obtaining a clear lead of points over the others.

Digitized by Google

The Athletic Club sports (which practically included the whole Detachment) were held as soon as the ground had dried sufficiently after the rains, during which it was not possible to do much in the way of sports, except Rugby football, which was most popular while it lasted. All the running events in the sports meeting were handicaps, and this arrangement drew forth a large number of starters in each event, but, at the same time, made it impossible that they should count points for the competition, as in the Ceylon Shield. The handicappers did their work well, and, although it was impossible to keep McGuire out, the top and bottom "weights" were invariably brought close together. The three-mile race was won by McGuire, H Company, in 15 mins. 52 secs., Ball, G Company, with 660 yds. start, being second. The 100 yds. went to Penn, with 7 yds. start, after a close finish with the scratch man, Lance-Corporal Stevenson, H Company. McGuire won the half-mile from Spears, H Company (30 yds.) in 2 mins. 2 secs., and the mile from Ball (220 yds.) in 4 mins. 42 secs., and Penn won the quarter-mile. Carter, E Company, came over from Jubbulpore and won the open 220 yds., and ran second to McGuire in the open mile, both events being unhandicapped. The two-miles walking race (unhandicapped) was won by Spears, but Lieutenant Lee also walked, and came in one lap and about ten yards in front of him. The right-half H Company won the four-a-side one mile relay race, McGuire again coming in a winner in the last lap, having run $5\frac{3}{4}$ miles in five races in the day, and having won them all from scratch. It was said that he could have won the 100 yds. and quarter-mile, too, if he had run. Other events were: High jump, Rfn. Morris, G Company; long jump, Lance-Corpl. Stevenson, H Company; putting the shot, Rfn. Mills, G Company; old soldiers' race, one mile, Sergt. Madeley, H Company. All the arrangements were made by Lance-Corpl. Atkinson, who was thus unable to compete himself in any event.

Digitized by Google

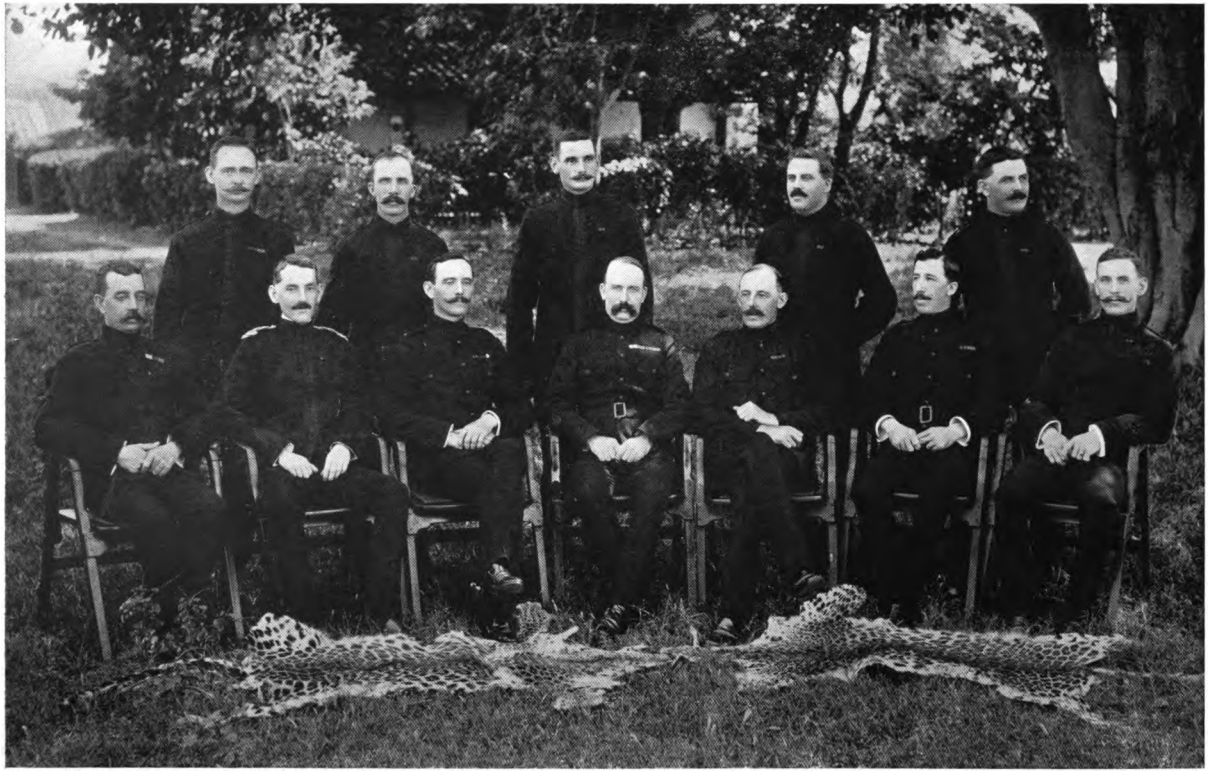
The next competition was the cross country race, which was held early in October over a stiff course of about four miles. H Company proved themselves easily the best, the right-half being first and the left-half second. McGuire won by the length of a street, with Wilson, H Company, second, and Penn, H Company, 3rd. There was a good deal of fever in the detachment at this time, and this was responsible for the absence or collapse of many good runners. Among other athletic events, Lieutenant Lee undertook for a wager to walk six miles in one hour along the road, and subsequently further backed himself to do it in 56 mins. He was paced by Lance-Corpl. Atkinson, and did the distance in 55 mins. 15 secs., being practically untrained. On the same day Captain Widdrington challenged anyone of thirty years of age or upwards to run, walk, bicycle, and ride two miles each, or eight miles in all. Captain Cowan, 74th Paujabis, accepted, and won fairly easily in about 44 mins. In March, 1907, Lance-Corpl. Atkinson walked from Jubbulpore to Saugor, 118 miles, in forty-seven hours, beating the previous record, held by a man of the South Lancashire Regiment, by 6 hrs. 35 mins. He carried his own food with him, and wore ammunition boots, and this, combined with the heat, which in March is considerable, made the performance all the more creditable.

A half-company competition, under the same rules as the A.R.A. Inter-Company Competition, was fired off in November, and resulted in a tie between left-half G Company, and the left-half H Company, the former winning by making the best score at snapshooting.

Two boxing tournaments were held at Saugor, and each was a great success. In the first, held in April, the programme was varied by a wrestling match between Lance-Corpl. Atkinson and Rfn. Ostwick, catch as catch can, two shoulders on the ground, the best of three falls. The first fall went to Lance-Corpl. Atkinson, after a struggle lasting 37 mins. 40 secs., after which he was able to floor his man and win the match in the second

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Group taken on 11th October, 1908.

RETIREMENT OF SERGT.-MAJOR T. MAPLE.

Back row :—Col.-Sergt. R. Axford, Col.-Sergt. A. Hoare, Col.-Sergt. E. Scutt, Col.-Sergt. G. Clarke, Col.-Sergt. G. Wilson.
Front row :—Q.-M.-Sergt. G. Potier, Sch.-Mr. W. Nulty, Major E. Northey, Sergt.-Major T. Maple, Major W. Barnett, Bd.-Mr. W. J. Dunn, Sergt.-Bugler. H. Deane.

Digitized by Google

fall in 8 mins. In the next tournament Lance-Corpl. Atkinson, who has never been beaten in India, offered a gold medal to any man who could put him down under the same conditions as before, and a silver medal to the man who stood up longest against him. This sporting offer produced three competitors, Lance.-Corpl. Farrington, Rfn. Reid, and Lance-Corpl. Hann, but the challenger had no difficulty in disposing of them one after the other, Reid making the best fight and winning the medal by lasting out for six minutes.

Three concerts were given by the Detachment, with the help of other officers and ladies of Saugor, and a great deal of new talent, both vocal and dramatic, was brought to light. The proceeds of one of the concerts were given to the Riflemen's Aid Society.

In the half-company competition, or the "Saugor Jewel" as it was called, on the 1st December the right-half H Company had a lead of 20 points over the left-half G Company, and one match on the Range remained to be fired.

Sergeant-Major Maple.

The hired transport *Dongola,* which sailed from Bombay on the 16th October, 1908, included in its passengers Sergeant-Major Maple, of the 2nd Battalion, who went to pension after a good record of twenty-five years' service, nearly all of which was spent in the 2nd Battalion. Before leaving Jubbulpore a farewell smoking concert was held in the Sergeants' Mess. The officers of the Battalion were present in full force.

Sergeant-Major Maple was presented with a gold watch from the members of the Sergeants' Mess as a token of regard on his retirement. The presentation, on behalf of the members of the Sergeants' Mess, was made by the officer commanding (Major Northey), who in a very neat little speech conveyed what we all had to say.

Digitized by Google

Sergeant-Major Maple responded, and thanked one and all for the present in a brief manner, occasions like this not admitting of a very lengthy reply.

It may be of interest to record that Sergeant-Major Maple became a member of the 2nd Battalion Sergeants' Mess exactly twenty-one years ago on the day of the concert.

Polo.

The Battalion competed in six tournaments, but were only able to win one. This was mainly due to shortage of ponies and inability to get sufficient practice in really fast games before the commencement of the tournaments.

The Pachmarhi tournament was the first we played in; there were six teams entered, and the following represented the Battalion: Lee 1, Bond 2, Clements 3, and poor Cookson, who would have been a fine player in time, back. In the first round we drew a bye. In the second round we beat the "Musketeers" by 4 goals to 3, but were beaten in the final by the "Cherubims" by 7—2.

In the tournament for a cup presented by H.H. the Begum of Bhopal, which was played in October, Bond played 1, Denison 2, Priaulx 3, and Heseltine back. In the first round we beat the "Jubbulpore Gymkhana" by 11—1. This was a tame affair and we won as we liked. Priaulx played a good game, and was well supported by his forwards. In the second round we met the "Fettesians," who were well mounted on fast ponies. We were defeated by 4—2. Denison was a bit off his game and Heseltine was too slow. The "Fettesians'" ponies were better schooled and handier than ours. The "C.I.H." won the tournament, beating the "Fettesians" in the final by 5—2.

The next tournament we went in for was at Lucknow, for a cup presented by the 1st Royal Dragoons. The

Digitized by Google

same team represented the regiment. Eight teams were entered, and we had bad luck in drawing the 12th Lancers, who should have won the tournament, and were beautifully mounted, in the first round. We were beaten by 3—1 after a good fast galloping game. In the final the 15th beat the 12th by 3—2, after playing extra time.

From Lucknow we went on to Cawnpore, where we were again beaten in the first round by the Rifle Brigade by 5—3. The R.B.'s team included two players, Harrison and Todd, who are on the Recent Form List, and Railston, who has been playing very well in England. Bond had been in bed with fever the day before the match, and was not fit, and in the 3rd Chukker, when we were leading by 3—2, Denison got the ball between himself and the saddle. We had to stop the game for a bit. Denison had played very well up to then, but this rather put him off his game.

We were not able to play at Allahabad owing to manœuvres, and our ponies had more or less of a rest until the Infantry Tournament, which was played at Bareilly in February. There were nine teams entered, but the Seaforths and Cameronians had to scratch. We changed places in this tournament, Heseltine playing 1, Denison 2, Bond 3, and Priaulx back. This combination proved much more successful. In the first round we met the Rifle Brigade, who were playing the same team they had at Cawnpore. After a very good fast galloping game, final time sounded when we were three all. The goals were widened and the extra play was very exciting. At length Bond scored the winning goal. In the second round we met the "Queen's," but our ponies were feeling the effects of our game with the R.B.'s, and we were defeated, after a very poor exhibition, by 7—3. The "Queen's" eventually won the tournament, beating the 2nd Gurkhas in the final by 7—1.

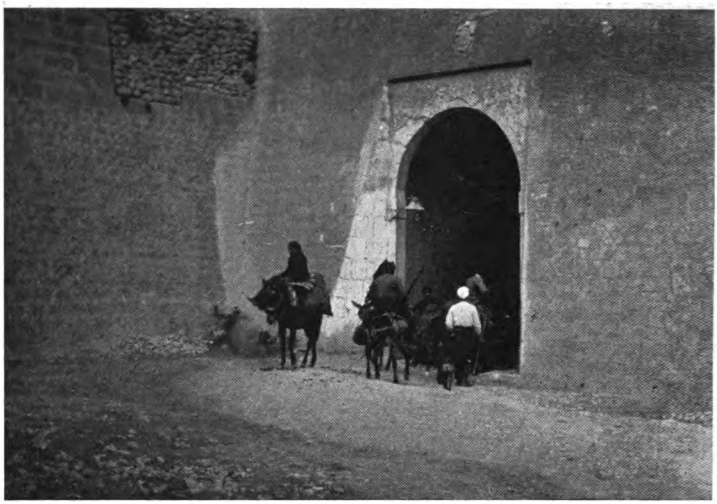
Our last attempt was in the Jubbulpore tournament, which was played in March. There were five teams in, including two of our own. "A" team was the same as

Digitized by Google

had played throughout. "B" team consisted of Butler 1, Abadie 2, Temple 3, and Makins back. The latter were defeated in the second round by the 27th Light Cavalry by 5—1. "A" team drew a bye in the first round. In the second round we beat the Jubbulpore Gymkhana by 2—1, and in the final we beat the 27th Light Cavalry by 6—1.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



CANEA GATE, FROM OUTSIDE.

CANEA GATE FROM INSIDE.

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RECORDS.

3rd Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps.

From 1st January to 30th November, 1908.

January 1st. Aldershot.—Sergeants' annual dinner. Amongst the guests were Colonel Kays, Major Hare, and officers of the Battalion. There were also representatives from the 4th Battalion, Militia, and Volunteer Battalions and many old members of the mess.

February 5th.—Sergeant-Major Watkins promoted Lieutenant and Quartermaster, *vice* Harrington to pension.

February 7th.—Farewell concert to Lieut. Watkins. The members of the mess presented him with a silver-mounted liqueur and card cabinet.

February 13th.—The Battalion—strength 18 officers, 800 rank and file, three officers' wives, seven women, and eleven children—embarked at Southampton on H.M.T. *Sicilia* for passage, six companies to Crete, two companies to Malta. General Leigh Pemberton, Colonels McGrigor, Herbert, Oxley, Nugent, and many N.C.O.'s and Riflemen, both past and present, were in attendance to see the Battalion off.

Farewell telegram from H.R.H. the Prince of Wales:—

"I much regret that it has not been possible for me to personally take leave of the Battalion before its embarkation for foreign service. On the eve of your departure I wish good luck to all ranks. I feel sure that the Battalion will always maintain its high character of discipline and efficiency.

"GEORGE P., Colonel-in-Chief."

Extract from a letter received from Brigadier-General Colin Mackenzie, C.B., commanding 6th Infantry Brigade, Aldershot:—

Digitized by Google

"I have always felt assured that the 3rd 60th would do its best to carry out any task assigned it, and my confidence was well rewarded. I wish the Battalion all good fortune during its service overseas, and I part from it with regret."

February 25th.—After a very pleasant trip (having touched at Gibraltar on the 17th), enlivened by ship's sports and three concerts (at the last of which the sum of £7 was collected and handed to the Captain for naval charities), the Battalion arrived at Seuta Bay, where half H Company were landed under command of Captain Bradford, to be stationed at Canea.

February 26th.—Arrived at Candia. The Quartermaster and Staff disembarked to take over camp. The Battalion (except E and F Companies, who went on to Malta, there to be stationed) disembarked the next morning. The camp consists of wooden huts situated on the Venetian ramparts overlooking the town.

May 10th.—Colonel Chaplin arrived and took command of the Battalion from Major Hare.

June 10th.—The French naval officers were entertained by the officers, and the petty officers by the sergeants. After dinner the guests went out to witness a "military tattoo." The torch bearers went through several figures with great precision and finally formed up, making the word FRANCE. The band played the Marseillaise, followed by "God Save the King." This was followed by the hymn "Abide with me." Then the torch bearers marched off to the bugle march, "La Lorraine." They halted on the ramparts while last post sounded, and as the bugles finished the torches were extinguished.

June 18th.—Major Warre left the Battalion to take over an appointment on the staff.

June 28th.—A and B Companies embarked for Malta on S.S. *Somali*. The Cretans gave them a great send off. A triumphal arch was erected on the jetty, and the Cretan Militia lined the quay. On arrival of the two companies the Militia presented arms (very well). As the men filed on to the lighters they were handed a sprig

Digitized by Google

DEPARTURE OF A AND B COMPANIES, 3RD BATTALION, FROM CRETE.

VIEW OF CANEA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

of myrtle and olive leaves tied with blue and white ribbon. On the white ribbon were the letters in gold, "God protect Great Britain," in English, and the same words on the blue ribbon in Greek.

June 30th.—200 Russians marched to Candia from Retimo about 65 miles away, and stayed two days. (They really should have gone back the next day, but many of the men's boots were in such a bad condition that they had to get them repaired before they could march back.) They were a fairly big lot of men. They wore black cloth trousers, a sort of white smock, white caps with a peak, and Cretan top boots. Each company had a certain number of trained scouts. They wear darker jackets than the other men, and carry their rifles at the sling. (The remainder march at the slope.) They always march at the head of the company.

October 12th.—2nd Lieut. Grattan Bellew posted to Battalion; Lieut. Jackson posted to Battalion.

October 26th.—Major Long posted to Battalion.

3RD BATTALION K.R.R.—OFFICERS.

30th November, 1908.

Lieut.-Colonel C. S. Chaplin.
Major C. Gosling.
" W. J. Long.

Captain H. F. F. B. Foljambe.
" Hon. A. F. W. Harris.
" G. Culme-Seymour.
" D. S. W. Parker-Jervis.
" E. A. Bladford.
" F. V. Yeats-Brown.
Lieut. G. T. Blewitt.
" G. J. Jackson.
" W. H. Deedes.
" G. M. Atkinson.
" H. J. Flower.
" F. H. Brooke.
" J. F. B. Pearse.

2nd Lieut. W. A. C. Saunders-Knox-Gore.
" A. L. Bonham-Carter.
" C. A. Grazebrook.
" A. D. Thursby.
" C. C. Grattan-Bellew.
" T. J. A. Cecil.
" E. V. Pringle.
" H. M. B. de Sales La Terriere.
" F. W. Cavendish-Bentinck.

Adjutant—Captain A. F. C. Maclachlan, D.S.O.
Quarter-Master—Lieut. A. C. Watkins.

Digitized by Google

Warrant Officers.

Sergeant-Major—H. J. Johnson. Bandmaster—H. B. Lovell.

Staff-Sergeants.

Quarter-Master-Sergeant	W. Pay.
Orderly-Room-Sergeant (Qr.-Mr.-Sergt.)	J. E. Saunders.
Colour-Sergeant-Instructor of Musketry	A. Warner.
Sergeant-Bugler	E. McVittie.
Pioneer-Sergeant	W. Addison.
Sergeant-Cook	G. Hands.
Orderly-Room Clerk (Sergeant)	H. Wilson.
Band-Sergeant	E. France.
Officers' Mess Sergeant	C. Ramsey
Sergeant-Master-Tailor	T. Cawley.
Sergeant-Master-Shoemaker	W. Bryne.
Armourer-Sergeant	W. G. Purches.

Colour-Sergeants.

A Company	W. Taylor.
B "	E. Wenham.
C "	R. Fitton.
D "	C. Rothery.
E "	W. H. Marston.
F "	R. Stevens.
G "	A. Harrington.
H "	G. Silke.

Good Conduct Medals.

Colour-Sergeant R. Stevens. Sergeant H. Caulfield.
Sergeant W. Goulter.

War Medals.

In possession of 1 Medal	36
" " " 2 Medals	55
" " " 3 "	3
" " " 4 "	2

Good Conduct Badges.

In possession of 1 Badge	268
" " " 2 Badges	68
" " " 3 "	7
" " " 4 "	1

Annual Musketry.

Best Shooting Company—C Company.

Best Shot of Sergeants and Lance-Sergeants, Battalion in Crete—Sergt. R. Mitchell.

Digitized by Google

Best Shot of Sergeants and Lance-Sergeants, Battalion in Malta—Sergeant H. Yates.

Best Shot of Corporals and Riflemen, Battalion in Crete—Lance-Corporal J. Buchannan.

Best Shot of Corporals and Riflemen, Battalion in Malta—Corpl. J. Horton.

Best Shot of	A	Company	- -	Sergeant F. Cull.
" "	B	"	- -	Corporal J. Horton.
" "	C	"	- -	" W. Buchanan.
" "	D	"	- -	Sergeant G. Clay.
" "	E	"	- -	" H. Yates.
" "	F	"	- -	" J. Goodwin.
" "	G	"	- -	" C. Buckle.
" "	H	"		Canea, Crete—Col.-Sergt. G. Silke. Candia, Crete—L.-Cpl. J. Buchannan.

MUSKETRY CLASSIFICATION.

Company	Figure of Merit Part II	Part III	Marksmen	1st Class	2nd Class	3rd Class
A	202	76	29	57	21	1
B	188	69	16	54	40	0
C	202	76	26	66	14	1
D	194	70	26	50	29	3
E	187	73	20	45	46	3
F	179	80	12	39	52	5
G	192	72	18	55	32	1
H	189	71	16	62	31	2

Battalion Figure of Merit—Part II, 191 ; Part III, 73.
Total W.O.'s, N.C.O's, and Riflemen exercised, 858.

CERTIFICATES.

EDUCATIONAL.

Acting Schoolmasters	3
First Class	16
Second Class	204
Third Class	286

OTHER CERTIFICATES.

Musketry	19
Army Signalling	5
Transport	57
Gymnastics	10

Digitized by Google

Mounted Infantry	36
Swimming	348
Chiropody	3
School of Cookery	4
Master Tailors	3
Field Works	4
Master Shoemakers	1
Pioneer Sergeants	2
Coldshoers	3
Saddlers	1
Wheelers	1

SHOOTING.

No rifle meeting was held this year. Young soldiers fired off 3rd August, average 67. The Malta detachment did very well in the Malta command rifle meeting. The Simonds' Cup was won by the Detachment Sergeants' team :—Colour-Sergeant Stevens, Sergeants Yates, Holmes, Schofield, Goodwin, Leach, Laverty, and Russel.

W. O. and Staff-Sergts.—2nd, Sergt. Yates ; 10th, Sergt. Holmes.
All comers.—2nd, Sergt. Yates ; 7th, Sergt. Holmes.
Rank and File over 3 years service.—8th, Corpl. Plomer.
" " under 3 years service.—5th, Rfn. Pretty; 38th, Rfn. Squires
" " over 3 years service (600 yards).—10th, Rfn. Jarvis ; 21st, Corpl. Fox ; 33rd, Rfn. Pearson.
" " under 3 years service.—7th, L.-Corpl. Copestake.
All comers over 3 years service.— 1st, Sergt. Yates.
Mortimer's Cup.—13th, Sergt. Schofield.
Dickeson's Cup.—13th, Rfn. Litchfield.

In the five miles' cross-country race E Company's team came in fourth. Thirty-nine teams competed. Teams consisted of ten men. Owing to the intense heat over 100 men fell out in a state of exhaustion.

CRICKET.

Very little cricket was played at Candia.

The cricket cup was not competed for owing to the Battalion being so much split up.

Digitized by Google

FOOTBALL.

The football cup was not competed for owing to the Battalion being split up. Several company matches were played.

The Officers played the Sergeants, winning by three goals to nil.

An intersection competition has been started for a cup presented by Colonel Chaplin.

The bulk of the Battalion team are at Malta. They have entered for the Senior League and the Governor's Cup.

They played the R.G.A. and won 1—0, and several friendly matches have been arranged.

DRAMATIC CLUB.

This club, which was started soon after the arrival of the Battalion in Crete, has proved quite a success. Fortnightly concerts, ending with a sketch, were well attended, both by soldiers and civilians.

Captain Parker Jervis is general manager, and Bandmaster Lovel musical director.

BOXING.

Boxing has caught on well in the Battalion, and several very successful shows have been given. At the first competition there were sixty entries. There are some very promising young boxing men in the Battalion.

First Competition.

Bantams.—1st, Rfn. Hatt; 2nd, Boy Sharpe.
Middle Weights.—1st, Bugler Gilmore; 2nd, Rfn. Smith.
Feather Weights.—1st, Rfn. Clarke; 2nd, Rfn. Parry.
Light Weights.—1st, L.-Corpl. Swinney; 2nd, Boy Billingham.

Second Competition.

Heavy Weights.—Corpl. Sinfield.
Middle Weights.—1st, Bugler Gilmore; 2nd, Rfn. Keegan.
Light Weights.—Rfn. Rhodes.
Feather Weights.—Rfn. Hatt.
Bantam Weights.—1st, Boy Brown; 2nd, Boy Vickers.

Digitized by Google

COMPETITION AT MALTA.

Middle Weights.—Bugler Daly, Rfn. Smith, Rfn. Pearson, Rfn. Chappel, Rfn. Shaw.

Light Weights.—L.-Corpl. Swinney.

Feather Weights.—Rfn. Brown, Rfn. Queenan.

WATER POLO.

There has been very little chance of playing water polo, as the sea is generally too rough to allow of any good play.

AQUATIC SPORTS.

The aquatic sports were, in spite of a rough sea, a great success. There were many entries, and all the events were very keenly contested.

PRIZE WINNERS.

Boys' Race.—1st, Boy Billingham; 2nd, Boy Johnson; 3rd, Boy Ward.

Sergeants' Race.—1st, Sergt. Bottomley; 2nd, Col.-Sergt. Wenham; 3rd, Sergt. Addison.

Diving for Plates.—1st, Bugler Gilmore; 2nd, Corpl. Buchanan and Rfn. Gunning tied.

Quarter-Mile.—1st, Rfn. Benson; 2nd, Rfn. J. Allen; 3rd, Rfn. Bolster.

Young Soldiers.—1st, Rfn. Moffatt; 2nd, Rfn. Rodway; 3rd, Rfn. Prowse; 4th, Rfn. Dowden.

V.C. Race.—1st, Rfn. Benson; 2nd, Rfn. Hyden; 3rd, Corpl. Buchanan.

Relay Race.—1st, H Company; 2nd, C Company; 3rd, E and F Companies dead heat.

Race for British Troops other than 3rd Batt. K.R.R.—1st, Private Sayers, R.A.M.C.; 2nd, Sapper Shrimpton, R.E.; 3rd, L.-Corpl. Severs, A.S.C.

Water Polo.—1st, H Company; 2nd, C Company.

Mussack Race.—1st, Bandsman Gibbs; 2nd, Rfn. Benson; 3rd, Rfn. Bolster.

Hundred Yards.—1st, Rfn. J. Allen; 2nd, Rfn. Benson; 3rd, Rfn. Chappell.

Tug-of-War.—1st, A Company; 2nd, C Company.

Greasy Pole.—1st, Rfn. Dufall; 2nd, Rfn. O'Donnell: 3rd, Rfn. Sharpe.

Consolation Race.—1st, Rfn. G. Allen; 2nd, Rfn. Prudence; 3rd, L.-Corpl. Woods; 4th, Rfn. Joyce; 5th, L.-Corpl. Hurrell.

Digitized by Google

BATTALION SPORTS.

In spite of there being only four companies at Headquarters the number of entries was very large, and all the events were very keenly contested. The final for the tug-of-war between D and H Companies was especially good, and great credit is due to the coaches. Prize winners:

Broad Jump.—1st, Bugler Booth, G Company; 2nd, Col.-Sergt. Rothery, D Company; 3rd, Rfn. Thompson, H Company.

Quarter-Mile.—1st, L.-Corpl. Woods, G Company; 2nd, Rfn. Jenkins, D Company; 3rd, Rfn. Toop, E Company.

High Jump.—1st, Rfn. Westwood, B Company; 2nd, Sergt. James, C Company; 3rd, Bugler Booth, G Company.

Wrestling.—1st, H Company; 2nd, A Company.

Sergeants' Race.—1st, Sergt. James, C Company; 2nd, Sergt. Delamere, R.A.M.C.; 3rd, Col.-Sergt. Rothery, D Company.

100 Yards.—1st, Rfn. Toop, E Company; 2nd, L.-Corpl. Woods, G Company; 3rd, Bugler Booth, G Company.

One Mile.—1st, L.-Corpl. Woods, G Company; 2nd, L.-Corpl. Hurrell, H Company; 3rd, Rfn. Jenkins, D Company.

Tug of War.—1st, D Company (time taken to pull over, 10½ mins.); 2nd, H Company.

Bolster Fight.—1st, Rfn. Bradford, D Company; 2nd, Rfn. Fotherby, D Company.

Tent Pitching.—1st, G Company; 2nd, D Company.

Boot Race.—1st, Rfn. Creamer, G Company; 2nd, Rfn. Fretwell, H Company.

Relay Race.—1st, C Company; 2nd, D Company.

220 Yards (open to Garrison).—1st, Pte. Savage, R.A.M.C.; 2nd, Pte. Sayers, R.A.M.C.; 3rd, Pte. Parker, R.A.M.C.

Bumping Competition.—1st, A Company; 2nd, C Company.

Boys' Race.—1st, Boy Billingham, H Company; 2nd, Boy Johnson, D Company; 3rd, Boy Adshead, B Company.

Obstacle Race (32 starters).—1st, Bdsmn. Gibbs, E Company; 2nd, Rfn. Hargreaves, H Company; 3rd, Rfn. Meteer, G Company.

Consolation Race.—1st, Rfn. Rawson, F Company; 2nd, Rfn. Bolster; C Company; last man in, Rfn. Vincent, H Company.

Points obtained by companies:—G Company, 17; D Company, 12, E Company, 8; H Company, 7; C Company, 5; B Company, 3.

R. A. T. A.

The Battalion Branch is flourishing. The number of members is 430. This year the Battalion Branch was transferred from the Riflemen's Temperance League to the R. A. T. A.

Digitized by Google

A Walking Tour in Crete.

On Monday, 31st August, a party consisting of the Sergt.-Major, Band Master, and Q.M.S. Saunders, with the Chaplain and a Turkish servant as guide, started off on a six days walking tour. Our object was to visit the range of hills to the west of Candia, which form the Ida Mountains.

We had two pack mules, a pack pony for the Turk, and the Chaplain had his pony, but we had determined to defeat the predictions of the sceptical, and do the round on our feet or perish in the attempt.

We got off at 9 a.m., and going easily, in an hour and a half made our first point, a spring with some ruined Turkish Khans, generally known by the name of the Venetian Wells. Soon after mid-day we reached the plateau near Mount Stromboli, after a stiff climb, and halted for lunch for an hour near a tiny Greek chapel. A hot south wind made the going slow, and we began to experience the beauties of the Cretan road, which at its best is rather worse than an Irish boreen, and at its worst cannot be described in print.

In this manner we gained Damasta at five in the afternoon, a little village overlooking the rich and beautiful valley of the Milopotamo river. We camped in a field immediately below the Gendarme station, where we were able to get our supper cooked. We found here, and in every village we passed, that the gendarmes were always ready to help us in every way.

We suffered some inconvenience from the fact that, owing to the drought, the only place where water could be got was a deep well nearly a mile from our camp. We suffered still more from the playfulness of our mules, and the pugnacious disposition of the parson's pony, who roused the camp at irregular intervals during the night by attempting to devour his companion. The Bandmaster, by an effort of genius, rose triumphant

Digitized by Google

above all annoyances, and while daybreak found the rest of the party labouring to provide gun-fire cocoa, he alone was still enjoying the sleep of innocence. He was roused kindly, but firmly, and after a hearty breakfast on the remains of overnight's stew, we moved off for Axos.

The day's march commenced well; we were moving along level country, well wooded and cultivated, with many vines, figs, melons and quinces, but lacking water. Here an unfortunate incident occurred, for the Chaplain, moving ahead to correct the errors of his steed, deserted his flock, missed his way, and pressing on fast to Axos, arrived there at two p.m. We, moving more sedately, and led by Ali, the Turk, followed his mistake, with the result that we went some miles out of our way, and found ourselves at Garazo.

This mistake proved a blessing in disguise, for Garazo, a village perched half way up the hill side on the south of the valley, has at its foot a glorious spring gushing straight out of the rock, where we partly slaked our thirst. The vino shop near the spring was not amiss, and after refreshment, man and beast took the road again for Axos with a better heart.

The road slopes steadily upwards towards the East, affording many glimpses of the country side and sea-coast round Retimo. We eventually reached Axos at five p.m. and recovered the parson.

Axos, in the olden days, had been a very important hill town, but its glory has departed, and it is to-day a very small and dirty village, lucky in possessing a magnificent water supply. It has traces of an ancient Greek fortress and the remains of a Roman wall, guarding the main road to Candia.

We camped on the hill side, and were the centre of attraction for all the boys and most of their fathers, who rolled up in numbers the next morning with coins, mostly Greek, for sale. We left at nine a.m. for Anoya, the biggest of all the hill villages, which we could see perched high above us to the East.

Digitized by Google

A stiff climb brought us there in little over an hour, but as this was the last village we should meet on our way to the Ida plateau, we made a halt of three hours. This delay arose from the fact that the gendarme officer was away, and we had to wait for his return to get permission for two gendarmes to accompany us as guides and guards for our camp.

We left Anoya at half-past one and began the hardest part of our march. The road to the plateau runs at first straight up the hill-side for about four miles, and as the day was warm we rapidly got rid of any superfluous flesh. The road then got a little easier, descending to a dry river bed, very stony, and here the mules were unable to keep their feet, both collapsing, luckily without damage. We watered at a spring close by the river and then started climbing again up a track, which in many places seemed impossible for any four-footed beast except a goat. However, the ponies and mules took it all in the day's work, and about five o'clock we got safely to the plateau and made our camp near the little chapel, which is church and shelter in one.

In all parts of Crete, in lonely and desolate places, especially on the tops of hills, you find these little churches. Occasionally a priest comes to hold service there, and at other times they serve the shepherds as places of refuge in bad weather, and are regarded as shrines where most diseases can be cured if the sick person sleeps the night in them.

Darkness fell rapidly, as we were under the shadow of Psilorete, the highest point of Ida, and after a supper of bully and cocoa, we turned in. We found it cold enough at this height - 5,000 feet—after the midsummer weather of the plains, and were glad of all our clothes and all our blankets.

Next morning the party divided. The S.M., having brought a gun, stayed on the plain to provide supper, the B.M., Q.M.S. Saunders, the parson, and a gendarme started for the top. Half-way up the first and steepest

Digitized by Google

slope we discovered that our guide knew no more of the way than we did, and what should have been a three hours' climb turned out to be a five hours' one. After going an hour and a half, Q.M.S. Saunders showed his wisdom by returning to camp, but the Bandmaster, going strong, achieved the summit, making level going with the gendarme; the parson, recognising the fact that water was on the top, and that the camp was a long way distant, managed to rejoin them.

On the very top stands a little chapel of unmortared stone, built some sixty years ago by a monk because of a vision, and near it is a tank with snow water. The view was glorious, though a haze robbed us of any chance of sighting the Islands of the Aegean, which are visible on a clear day, but we saw the whole of the south coast, with Gavdo (Clauda) like a cloud on a sea as smooth as glass, and could cover nearly the whole length of the island.

After a rest we started back, hoping that we might find the right track, but luck was against us, and it was not till six that, wearied with hard travel, we made the camp. The parson's boots, disreputable at the best of times, had succumbed to the rocks and thorns of Ida, and he had to make the next day's march with one foot bandaged in a dishcloth to keep the boot together.

The S.M. meanwhile had not been idle, and, with the gendarme, had collected a mixed bag, a partridge heading the list and various smaller fowls concluding it. However, all were welcome, and a stew of a noble kind was ready waiting for the wanderers on their return, and all turned in early. We unfortunately missed seeing the cave of Jupiter with its great squared altar rock, the place where legend says he was hidden from Cronus, his father.

Next morning we left the plateau for Kroussona. The water on the plateau is always icy cold; it comes from a spring below the chapel and flows into a series of hollow tree trunks for convenience of watering the flocks of sheep and goats which graze on Ida all the summer.

Digitized by Google

They were beginning to find their way to the lower slopes when we were there, and by October are all off the hills. In winter they pasture on the great Messara plain in the south of the island.

Our march from the plateau was the shortest of all, and travelling at our leisure we made our halting place at mid-day. The track, which is rocky and barren for the most part, opens out occasionally, and there are two wells, with some great evergreen oaks and pear trees near by, which form a regular halting place for the shepherds, and which they call Vromo Nero.

Moving off soon after two, we got to our camping ground soon after four, passing through a narrow gorge, shut in by the hills, which form the first ridge of the Ida system. We did not go into the village of Kroussona, but, luckily for us, camped near a little chapel called Agia Irene, luckily, as the French Colonel, Commandant Superior, with other French and Italian officers, who were also making an excursion, were spending the night there.

They were received in state by the Mayor and all the notabilities of the district, and we congratulated ourselves that we had escaped what would have been a wearisome function. The foreign officers passed us next morning on their way to the plateau, and we found that we had only missed each other on the summit of Ida by one day.

We left Kroussona about ten, and, with home in sight, we travelled at our ease, with the proud consciousness that we had defeated all gloomy prognostications, and that office work, the pursuit of music, and the study of Army Regulations, had not destroyed our powers of marching.

Digitized by Google

Concours de Tir International,

La Canea, 29 & 30 Mai, 1908.

The above Rifle Meeting was a very interesting and unique assemblage of military shooting men. At hardly any other military station in the world would it be possible to have a rifle meeting at which Regular troops of the British, French, Russian, and Italian armies, and the French Navy, would be represented. The Cretan Gendarmerie and the newly-raised Cretan Militia also competed.

The Battalion was represented as follows:—Half "H" Company at Canea sending 2 officers, 2 sergeants, and 2 rank and file. Headquarters at Candia sending 3 officers, 7 sergeants, and 10 rank and file, by the Italian steamer *Slura* on the 23rd of May.

The competitions were rather a novelty to us, eight shots at a 7in. bull at 200 metres (217 yards), the first shot only being signalled. A separate competition was arranged for officers, sergeants, and rank and file.

A "Tile Competition" was held, entries being limited to one team from each nation. The teams started from the 300 metres, doubled to 200 metres over a very heavy sandy beach, and opened fire at bottles dipped in white-wash set up against a white back ground.

We rather fancied our chance for this event, but the unexpected happened, and we got a disagreeable surprise when the event came off. All the more so, because the team had managed to get several practice shoots during the week, and always cleared the deck in excellent time, the best being 42 seconds, two of the practice runs being against the Gendarmes' team (the winners).

However, we managed to figure in the prize list and sustained our reputation, especially the rank and file.

A shoot more to our liking would have been at 200, 500, and 600 yards, but we could see that the other people

Digitized by Google

did not care to discuss the probable result of a shoot up the range.

Saturday morning (the second day) found the first details ready to start at six a.m. About eight a.m. spectators commenced to arrive, the range, which is on the sea beach, presenting quite a show with the various uniforms and gay dresses of the ladies.

About 8.30 a.m. H.E. the High Commissioner arrived, escorted by a party of mounted Gendarmes. A hastily formed guard of honour, composed of squads of the International troops, and the band of the Gendarmerie, the whole under the command of an Italian officer, received him, and, after the Tile Competition had been fired, H.E. presented certificates to the winners, the medallions being presented some weeks later.

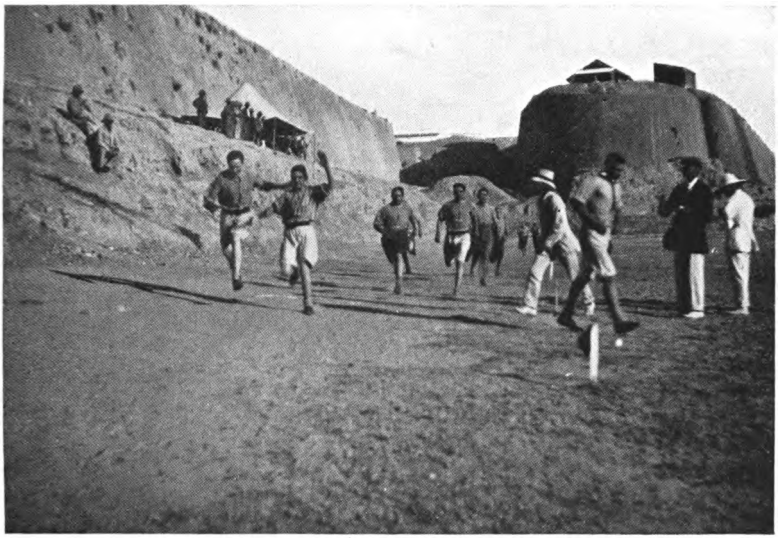
Our rifle came in for a good deal of examination by the officers and men of the other troops. They were especially interested in the windgauge, fine adjustment, and nose-cap. They were quite surprised when they found that it was possible to charge the magazine with ten rounds and one in the chamber, and that it was possible to carry on single loading with a reserve of ten rounds in the magazine if required.

But on the range and in the town much interest was shown between the different Corps; but our very limited knowledge of the languages did not admit of much "chumming up."

After the distribution of prizes, a fifty minutes' drive found us back at our pleasant (except for the mosquitoes) quarters, where we found an invitation to dine at 7.30 p.m. with the French Sergeants at Koum Bastion. The O.C. Detachment accepted the invitation for us provided that we did not miss the boat to Candia, which left at ten p.m. We were welcomed by about thirty of the French N.C.O.'s and introduced to a Sergeant-Major and ten N.C.O.'s from the Russian Detachment at Retimo. Jollity and good comradeship reigned both during and after the dinner.

Digitized by Google

INTERNATIONAL RIFLE MEETING AT CANEA.



3RD BATTALION SPORTS.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Several toasts were drunk, the finale being the singing of the Russian National Anthem by the Russians, the Marseillaise by the French, and "The King" by ourselves.

We were escorted to the Quay by our hosts, and—but here I had better stop. Be it sufficient to say that we caught the boat.

C. ROTHERY, Colour-Sergeant.

Results :—

Rank and File :—1st, Rfn. G. Beale ; 2nd, Corpl. Horton ; 3rd, Corpl. Buchanan ; 4th, L.-Corpl. Bee ; 8th, Rfn. Duthie ; 13th, Rfn. Giles ; 15th, Bugler Bell.

Sergeants :—4th, Col.-Sergt. Rothery ; 6th, Sergt. Walter ; 8th, L.-Sergt. Wood.

Officers' Revolver Match :—1st, Lieut. Atkinson.

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RECORDS.

4th Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps.

From 1st January to 30th November, 1908.

9th January, 1908.—The Commanding Officer has decided that the honour of being the best shooting company in the Battalion for 1907 shall be awarded to A Company.

11th January.—Lieut. Griffith Wynne Finch was seconded for service under the Colonial Office.

8th February.—It having been notified that, at the request of H.R.H. the Colonel Commanding in Chief, the buglers of the Battalion had been selected to appear at the Royal Military Tournament this year, in May, the Commanding Officer congratulated Sergeant-Bugler Bates and the buglers of the Battalion, on their smartness and efficiency which were the reasons for their selection.

24th April.—Lieut. G. T. Lee promoted Captain.

6th May.—Major Hon. J. R. Brownlow retired on retired pay.

6th May.—Corporal (Lance-Sergeant) John Henry Stephen Dimmer promoted to 2nd Lieutenant on augmentation.

26th May.—Telegrams of congratulation were sent to T.R.H. Princess Christian and Princess of Wales, on 25th and 26th instants, on the occasion of Their Royal Highness' birthdays, and the following were received in reply:—

"Beg all ranks of 4th Battalion to accept my heartfelt thanks for kind remembrance of me to-day.—HELENA."

"Pray accept and convey sincere thanks for kind congratulations on my birthday.—PRINCESS OF WALES."

Digitized by Google

4TH BATTALION FOOTBALL TEAM.

Back row :—Lieut. and Adjt. F. W. L. Edwards, Rfn. Clow, Bnsm. Brooks, Rfn. Martin, Bnsm. Foley, Rfn. Kay, Lieut. and Qr.-Mr. W. Judge.
Middle row :—L.-Cpl. Mansfield, Cpl. Hetherington (*Capt.*), Lieut.-Col. O. S. Nugent, D.S.O., Rfn. Timmins, Rfn. Webb.
Front row :—Rfn. Beardsmore, Rfn. Wise, Cpl. Lee, Bugler Young.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

2nd June.—Special 4th Battalion Order by Lieut.-Col. O. S. W. Nugent, D.S.O. :—"The Commanding Officer deeply regrets to announce the death of General the Right Hon. Sir Redvers Buller, V.C., G.C.B., etc., Colonel Commandant, 1st Battalion."

3rd June.—A telegram conveying congratulations of all ranks was sent to H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, K.G., etc., Colonel-in-Chief, K.R.R. Corps, on the occasion of his birthday, and the following received in reply :—

"My sincere thanks to all ranks for their kind congratulations. GEORGE, Colonel-in-Chief."

24th June.—A telegram of congratulation from all ranks was sent to Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, K.C.M.G., C.B., on his appointment as Colonel Commandant, 1st Battalion the King's Royal Rifle Corps, vice General the Right Hon. Sir Redvers Buller, V.C., etc., deceased, and the following was received in reply :—

"Please convey all ranks 4th Battalion my warm appreciation of their prompt and hearty congratulations upon my appointment as a Colonel Commandant of our dear old Regiment, with its glorious traditions. We must always deplore death of our great Rifleman hero Sir Redvers Buller.—LIEUT.-GEN. SIR EDWARD HUTTON."

8th July.—The following is a list of the principal prizes won by the battalion at the Colchester Rifle Meeting, 1908 :—

Officers' Challenge Cup - - -	2nd prize.	
Sergeants' Cup - - - - -	1st "	
Inter-regimental Match - - -	2nd "	
Skirmishing Team Competition - -	3rd "	B Company.
Moving Target - - - - -	1st "	A "
" - - - - -	2nd "	D "
Inter-company Team Match - -	4th "	D "
Snapshooting Competition - - -	4th "	D "
" " - - -	6th "	H "
Falling Plate Tournament - - -	1st "	H "
" " - - -	5th "	C "
Colchester Meeting Championship -	1st "	C.S.I.M. Smith.
" " " -	2nd "	Rfn. Carter.
Commissioned Officers' Match (200 yds.)	2nd "	Capt. C. A. Howard.
" " " "	3rd "	Lieut. C. J. T. R. Wingfield.

Digitized by Google

W.O.'s and Sergeants (200 yds.) - -	1st prize	Sergt. Whitley.
Corporals and Privates (200 yds.) -	1st „	Rfn. Stuart.
„ „ „ -	2nd „	Cpl. Bilson. L.-Cpl. Newham.
Commissioned Officers' Match (500 yds.)	2nd „	Lt. A. A. Soames.
W.O.'s and Sergeants (500 yds.) - -	1st „	Sgt. Hoose (eql.)
„ „ „ - -	4th „	C.S.I.M. Smith.
Commissioned Officers' Match - -	2nd „	Lt. A. A. Soames.
No. 8 Competn., open to all ranks (600yds.)	1st „	Rfn. Appleyard.
Dailies (600 yds.) - - - - - -	1st „	Rfn. Stevenson (h.p.s.)

20th July.—Extract from Battalion Orders—No. 9162 Sergt. A. King, qualified at the examination at the School of Musketry, Hythe, on 3rd July, 1908. Order of merit, 5 (distinguished). The Commanding Officer considers the excellent position taken by Sergt. King reflects great credit on him and merits high praise.

25th July.—Lieut. W. D. Barber posted to Battalion on absorption.

7th August.—On August 7th the Battalion, strength —16 officers and 410 other ranks, left Colchester for the New Forest for the Annual Brigade and Divisional Training. The Battalion went by train to Alton, and from there proceeded with the rest of the 11th Infantry Brigade by march route to Ashley Walk Camp, which was the Brigade Camp in the New Forest.

Rest camps were formed *en route* at Alresford, where the Brigade stayed over the Sunday, Winchester and Romsey; Ashley Walk Camp being reached on the fifth day after leaving Alton. The marches averaged about thirteen to fourteen miles a day, and not a single man in the Battalion fell out during the whole time. The Battalion was to have taken part in combined manœuvres between the Eastern and Southern Command on the conclusion of Divisional Training, but owing to the continued bad weather at the end of August the manœuvres were abandoned, and the Battalion returned to Colchester by train on September 2nd after having been not quite a month under canvas.

Digitized by Google

The whole of the latter part of the training was entirely spoilt by the weather, and during the last two or three days in camp the men were practically flooded out.

17th August.—Captain J. F. F. Tate posted to Battalion on absorption.

29th September.—Battalion Rifle Meeting.—The following is the result of the "General Blomfield's Cup Competition":—

1st,	B Company	389	Challenge Cup and £3
2nd,	H "	372	£2
3rd,	F "	356	£1

Officers' Challenge Cup:—

1st, Lieut. W. D. Barber.

Best Shot of Sergeants:—

1st,	C. S. I. M. Smith	69
2nd,	Sergeant Whitley	65
3rd,	L.-Sergeant Winter	61
4th,	" Bonner	53

Best Shot of Corporals and Riflemen:—

1st,	L.-Corporal Williams	68
2nd,	Corporal Paul	67
3rd,	Rifleman Stevenson	57
4th,	L.-Corporal Finney	56

Winner of Commanding Officer's Cup:—

C. S. I. M. Smith.

10th October.—No. 5479 Rifleman T. Mulveahy awarded the silver medal for "Long Service and Good Conduct" (with gratuity).

10th October.—Major E. Pearce Serocold posted to Battalion on absorption.

21st October.—Major H. C. R. Green posted to Battalion on promotion.

10th November.—The following telegrams were forwarded and received yesterday in connection with the birthday of His Majesty the King:—

"The Equerry in Waiting, His Majesty the King, Sandringham. Please convey to His Majesty the King respectful congratulations

Digitized by Google

from all ranks the 4th Battalion the King's Royal Rifle Corps, on the occasion of His Majesty's birthday."

"The King thanks all ranks of the 4th Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps for their loyal message.—KNOLLYS."

The O. C. the King's Own has asked that the thanks of all ranks of the King's Own should be communicated to the Battalion for the generous hospitality shown to them on their leaving Colchester by the N.C.O.'s and Riflemen of the Battalion.

4TH BATTALION K.R.R.—OFFICERS.

30th November, 1908.

Lieut.-Colonel O. S. W. Nugent, D.S.O., *p.s.c.*
Major E. Pearce Serocold, *p.s.c.*
" W. H. L. Allgood.
" H. C. R. Green.

Captain G. A. P. Rennie, D.S.O.
" B. J. Majendie.
" C. H. N. Seymour.
" G. J. Acland Troyte.
" J. F. F. Tate.
" G. H. Barnett.
" G. T. Lee.
Lieut. C. V. L. Poë.
" C. J. T. R. Wingfield.
" A. A. Soames.
Lieut. W. D. Barber.
" W. L. Clinton.
" H. C. Ponsonby.
" J. S. Mellor.
2nd Lieut. J. N. Bigge.
" D. W. G. Leigh-Pemberton.
" J. E. Pleydell-Bouverie.
" G. C. Campbell.

Lieut. and Adjutant—F. W. L. Edwards.
Lieut. and Quarter-Master—W. Judge.

WARRANT OFFICERS.

Sergeant-Major—A. Harman. Bandmaster—A. Parkes.

STAFF-SERGEANTS.

Quarter-Master-Sergeant - - -	A. J. Saville.
Orderly-Room-Sergeant (Q.M.S.) - -	T. J. Jones.
Colour-Sergeant-Instructor-of-Musketry -	C. Smith.
Sergeant-Bugler - - - - - -	E. Bates.
Sergeant-Master-Cook - - - - -	W. Archer.
Pioneer-Sergeant - - - - - -	H. Wear.
Band-Sergeant - - - - - -	W. J. Symons.

Digitized by Google

Orderly-Room Clerk (Sergeant) - -	J. Cam.
Officers' Mess Sergeant - - -	H. Ayres.
Sergeant-Master-Tailor - - - -	D. Sawyer.
Armourer-Sergeant - - - -	W. Cox.

COLOUR-SERGEANTS.

A Company - - - - - - -	H. Paul.
B " - - - - - - -	T. Lanceley.
C " - - - - - - -	W. Crisp.
D " - - - - - - -	A. E. Astrop.
E " - - - - - - -	H. Morgan.
F " - - - - - - -	R. Parrott.
G " - - - - - - -	W. Holmes.
H " - - - - - - -	A. Harvey.

GOOD CONDUCT BADGES.

In possession of 1 Badge - - - - - - -	95
" " 2 Badges - - - - - - -	61
" " 3 " - - - - - - -	7
" " 4 " - - - - - - -	nil.
" " 5 " - - - - - - -	1

GOOD CONDUCT MEDALS.

Sergeant-Major A. Harman.
Bandmaster A. Parkes.
Quarter-Master-Sergeant A. J. Saville.
Colour-Sergeant T. Maher.
Sergeant H. Carpenter.
" R. Angel.
" A. Frostick.
" H. Ayres.
" R. Stevens.
Lance-Corporal S. Jackman.

WAR MEDALS.

In possession of Egyptian Medal and Star - - -	1
" " Indian Frontier - - - - - -	8
" " Chitral - - - - - - -	2
" " South Africa, Queen's - - -	147
" " " " King's - - -	26
" " Somaliland - - - - - -	9
" " West Africa - - - - - -	1
" " Omdurman - - - - - -	1
" " Khedive - - - - - - -	1
" " Distinguished Conduct - - -	2

Digitized by Google

MUSKETRY CLASSIFICATION.—*Provisional Course, 1908.*

Company	Average	Marksmen	1st Class	2nd Class	3rd Class
A	73	7	15	3	4
B	76	13	19	7	5
C	75	11	18	8	1
D	77	16	15	8	1
E	71	8	16	12	2
F	67	3	20	19	2
G	74	16	16	6	3
H	72	8	23	12	2
Battalion	73	82	142	75	20

Best Shot of A Company	L-Corpl. Williams	108
" " B "	Rifleman Stevenson	108
" " C "	Rifleman Lazenby	105
" " D "	Sergeant Whitley	114
" " E "	2nd Lieut. Ponsonby	123
	Colour-Sergt. Morgan	97
" " F "	Lieut. Soames	98
	Rifleman Armstrong	98
" " G "	Corporal Donnelly	102
" " H "	C.S.I.M. Smith	114
" " Band	L.-Corpl. Sanders	107

BEST SHOTS IN BATTALION.

Second Lieutenant Ponsonby	123
Colour-Sergeant-Instructor-of-Musketry Smith	114

CERTIFICATES.

MUSKETRY—20. TRANSPORT—33.

EDUCATIONAL.

First Class	19
Second Class	180
Third Class	233

ARMY SIGNALLING—3. GYMNASTICS—6.

ATHLETICS.

The Battalion took part in the Eastern Command Athletic Meeting, which was held at Colchester on July 25th, and, as in the previous year, carried off a large share of the prizes for both team and individual events.

Digitized by Google

4TH BATTALION TEAM.

(Winners of the Obstacle Race, Army Athletic Meeting.)

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The following is a list of the principal prizes won :—

TEAM EVENTS.

Team Obstacle Race (one effective N.C.O. and 10 men) -	1st prize
Half-mile Relay Race, open to all ranks - - - -	1st „
Entrenching Competition, for a Cup presented by Brigadier-General Robb, C.B., M.V.O. - - - -	won by A Company

INDIVIDUAL EVENTS.

100 Yards - - - -	Corporal Lee - - -	1st prize
Quarter-mile - - - -	Rifleman Pearcey - -	2nd „
Half-mile - - - -	„ Osborne - -	1st „
One Mile - - - -	„ „ - -	2nd „
120 Yards Hurdle Race - -	„ Howell - -	2nd „
Obstacle Race (individual) -	„ Harwood - -	3rd „
200 Yards (enlisted boys) -	Boy Rawlings - -	1st „
„ „ -	„ Buckland - -	2nd „
Consolation Race - - -	Corporal Rowson - -	1st „

The Battalion won the obstacle race at the Army Athletic Meeting held at Aldershot in August.

This was a new competition at the Aldershot Athletic Meeting this year. The teams consisted of one sergeant, one corporal, and twenty men, in drill order with rifles and side arms. The course was about 450 yards in length, and the obstacles to be negotiated were a 4ft. rail, a 6ft. wooden wall, a 12ft. scaffolding with ropes, a 10ft. wall, another 12ft. scaffolding, which had to be surmounted by dragging two ladders up to it, ascend, then cross the scaffolding and come down by ropes, to climb over two waggons, to vault four rails, finally extending into line and charging past the winning post by order of the sergeant.

Marks were given for the style in which the obstacles were negotiated, which was left entirely to teams, and 100 marks awarded to the team which covered the course in the shortest time. Seven teams entered, and the 4th Battalion team were the third to go over the course.

The team kept well together from the start, negotiating each obstacle in splendid style, and charging past the winning post in the excellent time of 3 min. 56 sec.

Digitized by Google

The result was:—4th Batt. K.R.R. Corps first with 164 points, 2nd Scottish Rifles second with 69 points; the Battalion thus winning the competition by the large margin of 95 points.

The teams for this race and the obstacle race at the Eastern Command Meeting were entirely trained by Lance-Sergeant Bradley.

FOOTBALL.

The 1907-08 season was the most successful that the Battalion has ever had, and in fact it is probably a record unbeaten in the Army at present, as the following results show:—

Army Cup	Won
South Essex League	"
South East Anglian League	"
Pearson Charity Cup	"
Harwich Charity Cup	Beaten in Final
Colchester and District League	Second (one point behind the winners)

The South-East Anglian and Colchester and District Leagues were competed for by the Reserves, to whom the greatest credit is due, as they were playing against the strongest civilian teams and several Regimental elevens in the district. The winning of the Army Cup, the blue riband of Army football was, of course, the greatest event of the season.

The following summary of the season's doings may be of interest:—

Competition.	Matches Played	Won	Drawn	Lost	Goals For	Goals Against
South Essex League	14	9	3	2	63	15
South East Anglian League	14	11	2	1	46	21
Colchester and District League	16	11	0	5	42	21
Cup Ties	23	18	1	4	76	38
Total	67	49	6	12	227	95

Digitized by Google

4TH BATTALION RESERVE TEAM.

Back row:—Lieut. and Adjt. F. W. L. Edwards, Rfn. Jenkins, Rfn. Kay, Bnsm. Ready, Sergt Archer, Bnsm. Weston, Lieut. and Qr -Mr. W. Judge.
Middle row:—Corpl. Rowson (*Capt.*), Bugler Rainsforth, Lieut.-Col. O. S. Nugent, D.S.O., Rfn. Murrell, Rfn. Beale.
Front row:—Bugler Davis, Rfn. Bennett.

(South East Anglian League Championship Football Cup.)

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The Final for the Army Association Cup: *v.* 2nd Batt. Lancashire Fusiliers.

(*With apologies to "The Field."*)

This, as usual, was played on Easter Monday, 20th April, on the Army Athletic Ground, Aldershot.

The team arrived at Aldershot on the Sunday, and were most hospitably entertained by our friends, the Royal Irish Rifles, both before and after the match, sleeping both nights in their barracks.

The match attracted thousands from the Aldershot Command. The Prince and Princess of Wales with three of their children came from Frogmore, and the Princess at the end of the game presented the cup to Col. Nugent, the miniature cup to Corpl. Hetherington, who had captained the team so well, and the medals.

As our team had beaten last year's holders in the semi-final, they were expected to win easily, and they found their game so quickly as to strengthen this anticipation. Although facing a strong north-east wind, the backs and half-backs kicked with judgment; Foley was particularly good, and Hetherington fed the wing forwards with great precision.

Everything went well for our side till they got in front of goal, and there they failed, not once, but half-a-dozen times. By kick-and-rush tactics the Lancashire Fusiliers found several openings, but their shooting was no better than ours. A goal on either side was disallowed for off-side; one was a good shot by Kay, inside-right for the Fusiliers, and the other was put through by Wroe from a scrimmage. At half-time the score was still love all. By drawing out the interval the teams escaped a heavy shower of sleet, and the remainder of the game was played in sunshine.

In the second half there was no mistaking the superiority of our side, except always in front of goal. Foley and Brooks playing close up, kept the Fusiliers penned in their own quarters; but their backs kicked

Digitized by Google

well, and the goalkeeper was saved by weak shooting. At length, with less than a quarter of an hour to play, we scored. Foley sent the ball to Hetherington, who placed it for the centre-forward. It was passed out to Beardsmere on the extreme right, and after a long run was middled to Young, who shot the goal. The Fusiliers almost equalised after this, there were a couple of lost chances at the other end, and the game finished—one goal to none. Teams:—

4th Batt. King's Royal Rifle Corps.—Rfn. Martin (goal); Bndsn. Foley, Bndsn. Brooks (backs); Rfn. Webb, Corpl. Hetherington, L.-Corpl. Mansfield (half-backs); Rfn. Beardsmore, Rfn. Wroe, Rfn. Timmins, Bglr. Young, L.-Corpl. Lee (forwards).

2nd Batt. Lancashire Fusiliers.—Pte. Finch (goal); Pte. Wiggam, Pte. Barlow (backs); Corpl. Whittaker, Sergt. Clague, Pte. Harrison (half-backs); Pte. Taylor, Pte. Kay, Pte. Mc Geever, Bglr. Elliott, Bglr. Burnett (forwards).

The news of the victory was received with the greatest delight at Colchester, not only by Riflemen, but by all the Garrison, who turned out and gave the team a warm welcome when they arrived with the Cup on the day after the match.

Telegrams and letters of congratulation were received from the following:—H. R. H. Princess Christian, General Sir Redvers Buller, v.c., General Sir Edward Hutton, Major-General W. Pitcairn Campbell, Colonel Herbert, Colonel W. S. Kays, Colonel Oxley, the Lady Gifford; Major Curtis, Bedford Regt. (late Honorary Secretary A.F.A.); the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Battalions; the Royal Irish Rifles, the Scottish Rifles, many past and present Officers of the Regiment at home and abroad, and several Officers of the Queen's Westminster Volunteers, the Depôt Battalion Royal Engineers Football Team, Chelmsford Football Club, Colchester Crown Football Club, Colchester Thursday League, and a great many others.

Digitized by Google

H. R. H. PRINCESS OF WALES DISTRIBUTING MEDALS AT ARMY CUP FINAL, 1908.

4th K. R. R. Corps v. 2nd Lancashire Fusiliers.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

COLONEL FORTESCUE'S CUP.

A Challenge Cup, to be run for by horses the property of Subalterns of the 4th Batt. King's Royal Rifle Corps, was presented last year to the 4th Battalion by Colonel F. A. Fortescue.

By kind permission of the Secretary the race for this was run at the East Essex Hunt Meeting early in March.

The following were the starters in this race:—

Mr. A. A. Soames' BILLY - - - -	Mr. H. C. Ponsonby	1
Mr. F. W. L. Edwards' GREY LADY -	Mr. W. L. Clinton	2
Mr. C. J. Wingfield's THE WHITE KNIGHT - -	Owner	3
Mr. J. S. Mellor's Paddington - - - - -	Owner	0
Mr. A. A. Soames' Sand Boy II - - - -	Owner	0
Mr. J. N. Bigge's Golden Pride - - - -	Owner	0

Mr. A. A. Soames' "Billy" led almost the whole way, and won easily by ten lengths. Mr. Edwards' "Grey Lady" was second, and Mr. Wingfield's "The White Knight" a long way behind, third.

Digitized by Google

RIFLE DEPÔT RECORDS.

From 1st January to 30th November.

24th January.—Captain A. E. Cathcart posted from 2nd Battalion for tour of duty.

14th February.—Captain J. D. Davidson, D.S.O., Lieut. E. G. St. Aubyn, and Lieut. C. D. Eyre, posted for tour of duty on increase of establishment.

19th February.—Major E. Northey and Captain G. F. B. Hankey, posted to 2nd Battalion on completion of tour of duty.

22nd February.—Captain M. Pratt, D.S.O., posted to 1st Battalion on completion of tour of duty at Depôt.

3rd March.—Funeral of the late Major T. M. Riley.

1st April.—Captain J. D. Davidson, D.S.O., appointed General Staff Officer, 3rd Grade, at War Office.

8th April.—Major R. Byron, D.S.O., posted for a tour of duty.

18th April.—Captain and Brevet-Major R. C. Master posted for tour of duty.

30th June.—Colonel E. W. Herbert, C.B., having completed his tour of duty at the Rifle Depôt, placed on retired pay.

11th July.—Lieut. G. T. Blewitt rejoined 3rd Battalion.

13th October.—Brigadier-General R. Haking, General Staff, Southern Command, inspected the Rifle Depôt.

27th October.—Lieut. J. Wormald posted from 3rd Battalion for tour of duty.

5th November.—Lieut. E. B. Denison posted from 2nd Battalion for tour of duty.

Digitized by Google

Rifle Depôt.—Officers.

30th November, 1908.

Colonel—A. E. Jenkins, Commanding.
Adjutant—Captain J. D. Heriot-Maitland, D.S.O., R.B.
Quarter-Master—Captain A. White.

Major R. Byron, D.S.O.	Lieut. R. N. Abadie.
Captain (Brevet-Major) R. C. Master.	„ H. W. M. Watson.
„ A. E. Cathcart.	„ C. D. Eyre.
„ H. C. Johnson, D.S.O.	„ E. G. St. Aubyn.
	„ J. Wormald.

Warrant Officer.—Sergt.-Major A. Robinson.

Staff-Sergeants.

Quarter-Master-Sergeant - - - -	G. Richards.
Sergeant-Master-Cook - - - -	M. McDermott.
Orderly-Room-Clerk - - - -	T. Bennett.

Colour-Sergeants.

No. 1 Depôt Company - - - -	W. Challen.
„ 2 „ „ - - - -	S. Collier.
„ 3 „ „ - - - -	G. Hoad.
„ 4 „ „ - - - -	L. Gurnett.

War Medals.

Officers in possession of 1 - - - - - -	2
„ „ 2 - - - - - -	4
„ „ 3 - - - - - -	3
W.O.'s and N.C.O.'s in possession of 1 - - -	17
„ „ „ 2 - - -	11
„ „ „ 3 - - -	3
„ „ „ 4 - - -	1
Riflemen in possession of 1 - - - - - -	21
„ „ 2 - - - - - -	16
„ „ 3 - - - - - -	1
„ „ 4 - - - - - -	0
„ „ 5 - - - - - -	1
Total -	80

Other Medals.

Distinguished Conduct—Col.-Sergt. G. Hoad.
Good Conduct :—

Sergt.-Major A. Robinson.	Rifleman J. Fradgley.
Col.-Sergt. G. Hoad.	„ J. Johnson.
Sergt G. Underhill.	„ C. Lee.
L.-Corpl. G. Curson.	„ R. Richardson.

Digitized by Google

Good Conduct Badges.

In possession of 1 Badge	5
" " " 2 Badges	43
" " " 3 "	14
" " " 4 "	4
" " " 5 "	4
Total	70

Educational Certificates Obtained.

First Class	1
Second Class	18
Third Class	126

MUSKETRY, 1908.

Classification.

Marksmen	1st Class	2nd Class	3rd Class	Average
59	46	11	1	215 points

Classification of Companies.

	Marksmen	1st	2nd	3rd
No. 1 Coy.—Capt. H. C. Johnson, D.S.O.	17	13	—	1
Average—218 points.				
" 2 " " A. E. Cathcart	11	14	4	—
Average—211 points.				
" 3 " " & Bt.-Maj. R. C. Master	14	11	4	—
Average—216 points.				
" 4 " Lieut. H. M. Watson	17	8	3	—
Average—215 points.				

Best Shooting Company.

No. 1 Coy.—Capt. H. C. Johnson, D.S.O. Average—218 points.

Best Shot of Depôt.

Col.-Sergt. W. Challen, 290 points.

Best Shots of Companies.

No. 1 Coy.—Col.-Sergt. W. Challen	290 points
" 2 " L.-Corpl. G. Keats	260 "
" 3 " Rifleman E. Meetcham	274 "
" 4 " Sergt. E. Gardner	260 "

Best Shot of Casuals.

Sergt.-Major A. Robinson, 254 points.

Digitized by Google

Army Rifle Association Matches.

Inter-Regimental Depôt Match.

Depôt K.R.R. Team :—

Sergt. Reynolds	67 points
Rifleman Keats	64 „
Col.-Sergt. Challen	59 „
Capt. and Brevet-Major R. C. Master	55 „
Sergt. Brasier	55 „
Col.-Sergt. Harvey	53 „
Rifleman Freeborn	48 „
„ Meetcham	44 „

Average—55·6.

Methuen Cup.

Green Jackets Team :—

Sergt.-Major F. Talkington, K.R.R.	94 points
C.S.I.M. Cunningham, R.B.	93 „
Sergt. H. Whitley, K.R.R.	90 „
„ J. Bainbridge, K.R.R.	90 „
Col.-Sergt. W. Challen, K.R.R.	88 „
Sergt. H. Grew, K.R.R.	88 „
C.S.I.M. C. Smith, K.R.R.	85 „
Sergt. J. Roots, R.B.	74 „

Average—87·7.

Team Matches.

Angus Steward Challenge Cup.

Depôt K.R.R. Team won by 10 points.

Rifleman Meetcham	90 points
Sergt. Brasier	90 „
Col.-Sergt. Harvey	87 „
Sergt.-Major Robinson	85 „
Sergt. Reynolds	81 „
Col.-Sergt. Challen	81 „
Rifleman Grosvenor	71 „
Corpl. Abbott	68 „

Average—81·6.

Sir Guy Campbell Challenge Cup.

2nd Prize, £2.—No. 1 Team, 2nd Company, Depôt K.R.R. Team :—Sergt. Fielding (leader), Corpl. Wroe, Corpl. Wilds, L.-Corpl. Keats, Rfn. Morgan.

Rifle Depôt Shooting Club Meeting.

No. 1 Competition.—300 yards, 5 shots, snap-shooting, 4 seconds exposure.

Digitized by Google

No. 2 Competition.—500 yards, 10 shots, rapid, 40 seconds.

No. 3 Competition.—600 yards, 7 shots, timed, slow.

Army Rifle Association Rules.

Principal scores, K.R.R. (aggregate, Nos. 1, 2 and 3 Competitions):

			Points	Prize
1st	Prize.—	Col.-Sergt. Challen	73	£1.
4th	„	Sergt. Brasier	66	10*s.*
12th	„	Rfn. Moore	62	5*s.*
13th	„	„ Meetcham	62	5*s.*
15th	„	Sergt.-Major Robinson	61	4*s.*
17th	„	Corpl. Abbott	59	4*s.*
23rd	„	Captain and Brevet-Major R. C. Master	57	—
25th	„	Col.-Sergt. Gurnett	56	4*s.*

£10. 10*s.* given in 48 Prizes.

Nos. 4, 5 and 6 Competitions.—300, 500 and 600 yards aggregate. National Rifle Association Rules.

			Points	Prize
1st	Prize.—	Sergt. Brasier	90	£1.
2nd	„	Col.-Sergt. Challen	90	15*s.*
3rd	„	Sergt. Reynolds	89	12*s.*
7th	„	Rfn. Grosvenor	83	5*s.*
8th	„	Col.-Sergt. Harvey	83	5*s.*
15th	„	Rfn. Meetcham	81	4*s.*
22nd	„	Corpl. Wroe	77	4*s.*
25th	„	Rfn. Moore	76	4*s.*

£10. 10*s.* given in 48 Prizes.

Range Prizes in Competitions Nos. 1 to 6.

£1. 10*s.* in 10 Prizes at each distance.

No. 1 Competition.

3rd	Prize.—	Col.-Sergt. Challen	17	points.
6th	„	Rfn. Moore	17	„
7th	„	Col.-Sergt. Gurnett	17	„
8th	„	Rfn. Coney	17	„

No. 2 Competition.

3rd	Prize.—	Col.-Sergt. Challen	32	points.
9th	„	Sergt. Brasier	30	„
10th	„	Corpl. Abbott	30	„

No. 3 Competition.

1st	Prize.—	Sergt. Reynolds	25	points.
2nd	„	Col.-Sergt. Challen	24	„
10th	„	Rfn. Meetcham	22	„

Digitized by Google

No. 4 Competition.

2nd Prize.—	Col.-Sergt. Harvey	31	points.
3rd „	Sergt.-Major Robinson	31	„
4th „	Col.-Sergt. Challen	30	„
8th „	Sergt. Brasier	29	„

No. 5 Competition.

1st Prize.—	Sergt. Brasier	33	points.
2nd „	Col.-Sergt. Challen	33	„
4th „	Rfn. Meetcham	32	„

No. 6 Competition.

3rd Prize—	Sergt. Reynolds	30	points.
5th „	Rfn. Grosvenor	30	„
7th „	Col.-Sergt. Harvey	29	„
8th „	Corpl. Abbott	29	„

The Champion Trophy.

(Presented by Capt. and Brevet-Major R. C. Master to the highest aggregate scorer in Competitions, Nos. 1 to 6.)

Winner—Col.-Sergt. W. Challen, K.R.R. - - 163 points.

Total for the R.D.S. Club Rifle Meeting.

Two Challenge Cups, a Champion Trophy, and £35 in 166 Prizes.

SERGEANTS' RIFLE MEETING.

Handicap—300, 500, and 600 Yards.

		Points	Prize		
3rd Prize—	Col.-Sergt. Gurnett	92	£1	0	0
4th „	Sergt. Shone	92	0	17	6
8th „	Mr. Batkin (late K.R.R.)	91	0	12	6
9th „	Col.-Sergt. Challen	90	0	12	6
10th „	Sergt.-Major Robinson	90	0	12	6
13th „	Sergt. Reynolds	87	0	10	0
22nd „	Col.-Sergt. Billingham	83	0	7	6
24th „	Sergt. Gardner	83	0	5	0
25th „	Sergt. Brasier	82	0	5	0
26th „	Col.-Sergt. Harvey	82	0	5	0
28th „	Mr. McKey (late K.R.R.)	81	0	5	0
29th „	Sergt. Buckley	81	0	5	0

Winner of the London Rifle Brigade Challenge Cup.

Col.-Sergt. W. Challen, K.R.R. - - - 90 points.

Winner of the Buchanan-Riddell Challenge Cup.

Col.-Sergt. Coombs, R.B. - - - - 86 points.

Total for Sergeants' Rifle Meeting.

Two Challenge Cups and £19 in 43 Prizes.

O. CUNNINGHAM, C.-S.-I.-M.

Digitized by Google

RIFLE DEPÔT ATHLETIC CLUB.

CRICKET.

Thursdays.

Date	League or Friendly	Opponents	Ground	Result
May 21.	L	St. Thomas	St. Cross ...	Won.
" 28.	F	Catholic Club	Bar End ...	Won.
June 4.	F	Winchester Institute ...	Bar End ...	Lost.
July 23.	L	The Close	St. Cross ..	Won.
Aug. 6.	L	Catholic Club	St. Cross ...	Won.
" 13.	L	Winchester Institute ...	St. Cross ...	Won.
" 27.	L	Hants Depot	St. Cross ...	Won.

Saturdays.

May 23.	L	St. Cross	St. Cross ...	Lost.
June 6.	F	Catholic Club	Bar End ...	Lost.
July 11.	L	Cathedral Athletic ...	St. Cross ...	Won.
Aug. 1.	L	Winchester Workmen ...	St. Cross ...	Won.
" 3.	F	St. Cross (all day) ...	St. Cross ...	Won.
" 8.	L	Catholic Club	St. Cross ...	Won.
" 15.	L	United Breweries ...	St. Cross ...	Won.
" 22.	L	Electricity Works ...	St. Cross ...	Won.

Result.—Won both Thursday and Saturday Leagues.

FOOTBALL.

The following is the record of the Depôt football season, 1907-8 :—

South Hants League

Date	Team	Ground	Result	Goals— For	Against
1907.					
Sept. 14.	—St. Mary's Guild	Home	Won	4	1
" 28.	— " "	Away	Lost	2	3
Oct. 12.	—Bitterne Guild	Away	Drawn	2	2
" 26.	—R.A.M.C., Netley	Away	Won	2	1
Dec. 14.	—Winchester	Home	Lost	2	3
1908.					
Jan. 18.	—Shirley Warren	Away	Lost	0	2
" 25.	—Eastleigh	Away	Drawn	0	0
Feb. 15.	—Winchester	Away	Lost	1	6
Mar. 7.	—R.A.M.C.	Home	Won	5	2
" 14.	—Eastleigh	Home	Drawn	1	1
" 28.	—Bitterne Guild	Home	Lost	0	2
April 11.	—Shirley Warren	Home	Won	2	0

Played, 12; won, 4; drawn, 3; lost, 5. Goals—for, 21; against, 23.

Result.—Third in League.

Digitized by Google

Hants League.

Date	Team	Ground	Result	Goals— For	Against
1907.					
Sept. 21.	—Salisbury	Home	Drawn	1	1
Oct. 19.	—Andover	Home	Won	6	1
Nov. 9.	—Winchester	Away	Lost	3	4
,, 23.	—South Farnborough	Away	Lost	1	7
Dec. 7.	—Basingstoke	Home	Won	3	1
1908.					
Feb. 1.	—Andover	Away	Lost	2	6
,, 8.	—Basingstoke	Away	Won	4	1
,, 22.	—South Farnborough	Home	Won	5	2
,, 29.	—North Hants Ironworks ...	Away	Lost	1	2
Mar. 21.	—Salisbury	Away	Lost	0	6
April 4.	—Winchester	Home	Won	1	0
,, 23.	—North Hants Ironworks ...	Home	Won	4	3

Played, 12; won, 6; drawn, 1; lost, 5. Goals—for, 31; against, 34.

Result.—Third in League.

Friendlies.

1907.					
Sept. 7.	—1st Batt. Hampshire Regt. ...	Home	Won	3	2
1908.					
Jan. 11.	—North Hants Ironworks ...	Home	Won	4	0
,, 27.	—3rd Batt. K.R.R.	Away	Won	3	2
Feb. 3.	—,, ,, ...	Home	Won	6	2
April 18.	—Victoria and St. George's R.V.	Home	Won	5	1

Played, 5; won, 5. Goals—for, 21; against, 7.

Beaten by St. Mary's Guild in the 1st round of the Hants Junior Cup, November 2nd, by 5 goals to 1.

Digitized by Google

The Army Rifle Association, 1907.

Performances of the Regiment.

Queen Victoria's Cup.—h.p.s. 840.

At Home (16 Prizes).

	Order of Merit	Score	Prize
Winners' Score	- - - - - -	741	—
4th Battalion	- 6th - - - -	723	£4
3rd „	- 25th - - - -	693	—

Abroad (12 prizes).

Winners' Score	- - - - - -	757	—
1st Battalion	- 13th - - - -	724	—
2nd „	- 16th - - - -	717	—

Prince of Wales' Cup (5 prizes).—h.p.s. 630.

Winners' Score	- - - - - -	548	—
K.R.R. Depot	- 22nd - - - -	494	—

Hopton Cup (20 prizes).

Winners' Score	- - - - - -	640	—
1st Battalion	- 8th - - - -	476	£10
2nd „	- 23rd - - - -	442	—
4th „	- 44th - - - -	366	—
3rd „	- 65th - - - -	281	—

Young Soldiers' Cup (15 prizes).—h.p.s. 840.

Winners' Score	- - - - - -	695	—
*4th Battalion	- 2nd - - - -	686	£6
†3rd „	- 7th - - - -	658	£2
1st „	- 18th - - - -	639	—

* Winners 1897, 1898, 1903. † Winners 1894, 1895.

Officers' Cup (3 prizes).

Winners' Score	- - - - - -	319	—
4th Battalion	- 10th - - - -	284	—
3rd „	- 12th - - - -	277	—

Digitized by Google

INTER-COMPANY MATCH.—(Prize Winners only.)

At Home (44 prizes).

Coy.	Batt.	Order of Merit	Score	Rounds fired	Prize
	Winner's Score	-	240	298	—
A	Fourth	- 3rd -	219	285	£8
*D	"	- 11th -	198	287	£4
C	Third	- 20th -	187	251	£2
D	"	- 22nd -	182	261	£2
E	"	- 35th -	169	254	£2
G	"	- 37th -	168	254	£2
C	Fourth	- 40th -	165	283	£2

* Winners 1898.

Abroad (56 prizes).

A	First	- Winners	246	333	The Shield and £8 Secn. Comdr., £2
B	"	- 2nd -	245	321	£8
H	"	- 5th -	225	288	£8
*E	"	- 7th -	219	325	£8
G	"	- 8th -	219	315	£6
H	Second	- 9th -	210	311	£6
C	First	- 10th -	205	302	£6
F	"	- 11th -	205	276	£6
†D	"	- 17th -	193	309	£2
G	Second	- 25th -	185	269	£2

* Winners 1906. † Winners 1905.

The Prince of Wales' Regimental Challenge Cup, 1908.

	1st Practice (200 yards)	2nd Practice (500 yards)	Total
Winners—1st Battalion (Shot at Cairo)	297	215	512
Second—4th Battalion (Shot at Colchester)	264	198	462
Third—2nd Battalion (Shot at Jubbulpore)	237	200	437
Fourth—3rd Battalion (Shot by Half-Battalion at Malta)	216	208	424

1st Battalion Team :—Sergt. L. Hadley, Sergt. J. Willey, L.-Sergt. R. Machin, Corpl. E. Smith, L.-Corpl. F. Wadner, L.-Corpl. G. Oram, Corpl. T. McNab, L.-Corpl. F. Burgess, Rfn. J. Sharman, Bdsmn. R. Baxter.

Digitized by Google

Point to Point Steeplechases.

THE Regimental Point to Point Races took place at Layer de la Haye, Essex, on March 25th, 1908. A course of three miles and a half had been selected over a bit of country fairly typical of an Essex hunting country. The day was perfect as regards weather, and a large crowd of some 2000 persons were present, including many past and present Riflemen.

Sir Claude de Crespigny acted as starter, Mr. T. Hetherington was judge, and Mr. W. Judge clerk of the scales. At the close of racing Major-General Leigh Pemberton presented the various cups.

The meeting was an unqualified success in every way, and that it was so was due very greatly to the kindness of Mr. Hetherington and Mr. Royce, over whose land the races were run, who made every effort to perfect the arrangements.

The KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS LIGHT-WEIGHT RACE, a Challenge Cup presented by Brigadier-General The Hon. E. J. Stuart Wortley, added to a sweepstake of 1 sov. each, to go to the owner of the winner. For horses which are *bona fide* hunters, and are the property of, and to be ridden by, officers now serving in the K.R.R. Catchweights over 12 stone. Officers of the 4th Battalion starting in this race will compete for the Challenge Cup given by Colonel H. B. Mc Call, C.B.

Capt. H. H. R. White's b.g. KENTUCKY, 6 yrs. - -	Owner	1
Capt. B. J. Majendie's b.g. DIGBY LAD, aged - -	Mr. Mellor	2
Capt. G. H. Barnett's ch.m. RHODA, aged - -	Mr. Clinton	3
Capt. G. J. Acland Troyte's br.g. Quebec, 6 yrs. - -	Owner	0
Capt. G. H. Barnett's br.m. New Moon, 6 yrs. - -	Owner	0
Mr. J. Bigge's ch.m. Golden Pride, aged - - - -	Owner	0
Mr. B. J. Curling's ch.g. Arden, aged - - - -	Owner	0
Capt. C. A. Howard's bk.g. Duhallow, 5 yrs. - - -	Owner	0
Mr. H. W. M. Watson's Euchre II - - - - -	Owner	0
Mr. C. J. T. R. Wingfield's b.g. The White Knight, 6 yrs. -	Owner	0

Kentucky made the whole of the running, and won very easily. Colonel Mc Call's cup was won by Captain Majendie, first home of 4th Battalion.

Digitized by Google

OPEN SWEEPSTAKES of 1 sov. each, to go to the owner of the winner. For horses which are *bona fide* hunters, and are the property either of officers now serving in the Army or Navy, or of past officers of the K.R.R., or of members or subscribers to the Essex, Essex Union, the East Essex, the Essex and Suffolk, the Suffolk or Puckeridge Hunts. Catchweights over 13 stone; winners of point to point races, 7 lbs. extra.

Capt. G. Mort's (8th Hussars) b.g. THE DON - - -	Owner	1
Mr. J. H. Charter's (8th Hussars) br.g. BLUE ROCK, aged	Owner	2
Mr. A. E. Heatley's br.g. BLACK BROOK, aged - -	Owner	3
Miss Barchard's b.m. Lady Clare, 6 yrs. - - -	Mr. J. Bigge	0
Capt. A. D. M. Browne's (King's Own) br.g. Mullingar, 5 yrs.	Owner	0
Capt. Costeker's (Warwick Regt.) g.g. Timbertoes - -	Owner	0
Mr. P. J. Fearon's (Queen's Regt.) g.m. Pauline, aged -	Owner	0
Mr. Stanley Frost's b.m. Lady Hearne - - - -	Owner	0
Capt. C. A. Howard's (60th Rifles) b.g. Carbineer, 6 yrs. -	Owner	0
Capt. Hausberg's (King's Own) br.g. The Fish, aged -	Owner	0
Mr. F. Longbourne's (Queen's Regt.) br.g. Vizigoth, 6 yrs.	Owner	0
Mr. E. L. Spiers' (8th Hussars) b.m. Wild Harp, aged -	Owner	0
Mr. A. A. Soames' (60th Rifles) b.g. Sandboy II, aged -	Owner	0
Mr. A. C. Watson's (7th Hussars) b.g. Irishman, 7 yrs. -	Owner	0
Mr. E. G. Weldon's (8th Hussars) br.g. Alder Shade -	Owner	0
Capt. H. H. R. White's (60th Rifles) b.g. Land of the Free	Capt. Acland Troyte	0

Won by three lengths; a good third. Only eight horses completed the course. Vizigoth was very badly spiked at a fence.

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS HEAVY-WEIGHT RACE.—For horses which are *bona fide* hunters, and are the property of, and to be ridden by, officers now serving in the K. R. R.. Catchweights over 13st. 7lbs. To be run for simultaneously with above a Challenge Cup, presented by Mr. Ulric O. Thynne, added to a Sweepstake of one sovereign each, for horses which are *bona fide* hunters, and are the property of, and to be ridden by, officers of the K. R. R. past and present. For horses ridden by owners, catchweights over 13 st. 7 lbs., others 7 lbs. extra. N.B.—Past officers and present officers' stakes will be kept separate, to go to the winner of the past and the winner of the present officers who enter for this race. Officers of the 4th Battalion starting in this race will compete for the Challenge Cup given by Major-General Leigh Pemberton, C.B.

Capt. C. A. Howard's ch.g., CASTLE RISING, aged - -	Owner	1
Mr. U. O. Thynne's br.g., VANGUARD, aged - - -	Owner	2
Capt. H. H. R. White's b.m., GEISHA, aged - - -	Owner	3
Capt. G. H. Barnett's b.g., Nunthorpe, 6 yrs. - - -	Owner	0

Digitized by Google

Mr. F. W. L. Edwards' g.m., Grey Lady, aged	Owner	0
Capt. H. R. Green's br g., Maxim, aged	Owner	0
Capt. Lord Robert Manners' b.g., Scalford, 5 yrs.	Owner	0
Mr. J. S. Mellor's b.g., Paddington, aged	Owner	0
Mr. A. A. Soames' b.g., Billy, aged	Owner	0
Capt. St. J. Loftus' roan g., Cocoatina, aged	Owner	0

Over the last fence, Castle Rising, Vanguard, and Geisha were in line, and after a desperate finish they finished in the order named, heads only dividing the three.

Capt. Howard thus won both Major-General Pemberton's and Mr. Thynne's cups. Mr. Thynne won the past officers' stakes.

FARMERS' RACE.—A Cup value £10, presented by the officers of the 4th Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps for *bona fide* hunters, the property of yeoman or farmers renting or owning land in the counties of Essex or Suffolk. Catchweights over 13 st.

Mr. H. Knowles' CURLEW IV	Owner	1
Mr. George Cooper's VALENTINE	Owner	2
Mr. E. A. Fairhea'ds br.g., The Squirrel	Mr. A. Mudd	3
Mr. G. F. Avilas' b.m., Aunt Lydie	Owner	0
Mr. A. Church's b.g., Monk	Owner	0
Mr. H. Girlong's br.m., Wild Rose	Mr. F. Borham	0
Mr. H. Girlong's ch.g., Goldfinch	Owner	0
Mr. D. Jones' br.g., Prince	Owner	0
Mr. G. Poole's General Nogi	Mr. A. C. Poole	0

General Nogi, which won this race last year, was a hot favourite, but fell, and after a good race Curlew IV won by two lengths.

Digitized by Google

Green Jackets Week.

GREEN JACKETS *v.* I ZINGARI.

THE Green Jackets Week began on Monday, 13th July, with the usual match *v.* I Zingari. They had quite a good side, and we did very well to get rid of them in the first innings for 217. Five of our side bowled. Thesiger and Blore, whom we were very much pleased to see at St. Cross again, started batting for us, but the stand of the innings came when Shawe joined Thesiger, and the score was taken from 85 to 175. The innings closed for 237. Steel was the most successful of the I. Z. bowlers, taking six wickets for 92 runs. Their second innings opened with the fall of two wickets for no runs, but time did not permit of any definite result being arrived at.

I ZINGARI.	First Innings.		Second Innings.	
E. E. STEEL	c Lee, b Blundell...	42	not out	12
MAJOR RAITT	c sub., b Harker ...	28	run out	0
J. LESLIE	c Lee, b Blundell...	7	c Barber, b Sloggett	10
CAPTAIN SHEPPARD	c Shawe, b Blundell	11	not out	32
E. CRAKE	lbw, b Shawe	36		
CAPTAIN E. B. FREDERICK	b Saunders	30		
T. L. CURTIS	b Saunders	20		
CAPTAIN M. H. COOKE	run out	10		
HON. C. MILLS	c Lee, b Sloggett...	13		
HON. G. HERBERT	c Blore, b Blundell	4		
G. SANDEMAN	absent	0	c Prittie, b Blundell	0
HON. C. LAMBTON	not out	1		
	Extras	15	Extras	1
		217	Total (3 wkts.)	55

GREEN JACKETS.	First Innings.	
COLONEL G. H. THESIGER	b Crake	49
MAJOR H. R. BLORE	c Cooke, b Steel	6
CAPTAIN D. H. BLUNDELL	c Cooke, b Leslie	14
CAPTAIN C. SHAWE	b Frederick	72
G. P. R. TOYNBEE	c Herbert, b Steel	44
A. J. H. SLOGGETT	c Cooke, b Frederick	4
CAPTAIN G. T. LEE	b Frederick	14
CAPTAIN T. H. HARKER	st Cooke, b Steel	23
W. D. BARBER	c Sheppard, b Steel	0
A. M. SAUNDERS	c Cooke, b Steel	0
HON. H. C. O'C. PRITTIE	c and b Steel	7
H. W. M. WATSON	not out	1
	Extras	3
Umpires—Chamberlain and Freemantle.	Total	237

Digitized by Google

60TH RIFLES *v.* RIFLE BRIGADE.

The Regimental match was unfortunately a disappointment, as no play was possible on the second day, owing to rain. Rifle Brigade batted first and made 348. Trafford, Toynbee, Sloggett, and Thesiger played well, especially the first named, and we hope to see him oftener at St. Cross in the future. The 60th made 81 for the loss of one wicket, when stumps were drawn for the day.

RIFLE BRIGADE.	First Innings.	
COLONEL G. H. THESIGER	st Barber, b Blundell	31
G. P. R. TOYNBEE	lbw, b Curling	69
CAPTAIN C. SHAWE	b Saunders	4
A. J. H. SLOGGETT	b Saunders	61
R. T. FELLOWES	c Bircham, b Blundell	26
CAPTAIN E. B. POWELL	c Pleydell-Bouverie, b Blundell	5
S. W. TRAFFORD	c Symons, b Pleydell-Bouverie	76
SERGT. CROWDER	st Barber, b Symons	23
HON. H. C. O'C. PRITTIE	c Symons, b Blundell	16
CAPTAIN C. PALEY	not out	12
RFN. STRATTON	run out	0
	Extras	25
	Total	348

KING'S ROYAL RIFLES.	First Innings.	
MAJOR H. R. BLORE	not out	29
CAPTAIN G. T. LEE	c Prittie, b Trafford	48
CAPTAIN D. H. BLUNDELL		
CAPTAIN T. H. HARKER		
W. D. BARBER		
CAPTAIN B. J. CURLING		
G. C. CAMPBELL		
CAPTAIN H. BIRCHAM		
J. E. PLEYDELL-BOUVERIE		
A. M. SAUNDERS		
SERGT. SYMONS		
	Extras	4
Umpires—Chamberlain and Freemantle.	Total (1 wicket)	81

FREE FORESTERS *v.* GREEN JACKETS.

Friday was another day of disappointment, as, owing to heavy storms, the ground did not get a chance of drying, and no cricket was possible. Saturday, luckily, was fine, so we began at 10.30 against a strong team of Foresters, playing twelve a-side. They batted first and declared at 271 for ten wickets. Orr played very well for his 50. We could only make 132, of which Sloggett claimed 62 by really excellent cricket, so we had to put up with a defeat by 139 runs. McDonell took seven wickets for 69 runs.

Digitized by Google

Free Foresters.	First Innings.	
H. C. McDonell	b Paine	37
T. C. Spring	c Shawe, b Harker	15
E. C. Mordaunt	b Shawe	32
R. L. G. Irving	b Shawe	33
F. W. Orr	st Barber, b Sloggett	50
F. A. Atchison	b Harker	19
Captain H. E. Trevor	c Shawe, b Paine	27
H. Powys-Keck	b Paine	22
J. G. Moore-Gwyn	b Sloggett	8
B. E. Hervey-Bathurst	b Sloggett	16
C. F. Cattley	not out	1
S. W. Cattley		
	Extras	11
	Total (declared)	271

Green Jackets.	First Innings.	
Major H. R. Blore	st Trevor, b McDonell	2
Captain G. T. Lee	st Trevor, b McDonell	21
Captain H. Bircham	c Irving, b McDonell	0
W. D. Barber	c McDonell, b Mordaunt	0
G. P. R. Toynbee	run out	0
Captain C. Shawe	c and b McDonell	4
A. J. H. Sloggett	not out	62
Captain T. H. Harker	b Mordaunt	6
Colonel G. H. Thesiger	b Mordaunt	4
Captain A. I. Paine	b McDonell	19
Hon. H. C. O'C. Prittie	c Irving, b McDonell	3
Sergt. Crowder	c and b McDonell	0
	Extras	11
Umpires—Freemantle and Cordery.	Total	132

Eighty-five past and present Riflemen came to the ground during the week, and our guests honoured us in great numbers on the Tuesday and Wednesday.

The band of the Fourth 60th played each day from 4 to 6.30, and their services were very highly appreciated.

The results for the season were not satisfactory from a cricket point of view: one match won, two drawn, seven lost. Two matches had to be abandoned owing to the Winchester Pageant.

We are looking forward to a more successful season in 1909, as we shall have two Battalions in more get-at-able places than this year, but it would help us very greatly if officers home on leave, who care to play, would send their addresses to the Hon. Sec. at Winchester.

Our luncheon tent at Lord's for the Eton and Harrow match was well patronized, and we hope to make it an annual fixture.

Digitized by Google

The Veterans' Dinner.

THE second annual dinner of the K.R.R. Veterans' Association, which was founded last year by the initiative of Corporal Clemens, took place on the 28th February. The dinner was held under the presidency of General the Right Hon. Sir Redvers Buller, V.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G., and was arranged on much the same lines as last year, in the Drill Hall of the Victoria Rifles, which was hung with reminders of the feats of arms performed by the regiment. Once more the men of the 1st Volunteer Battalion turned waiters and supplied the wants of the veterans, who, over their dinner, exchanged their experiences and fought their battles over again. There were present, besides Sir Redvers Buller, General Lord Grenfell, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, K.C.M.G., C.B., Major-Generals Campbell, Astley Terry, Leigh Pemberton, C.B., Hatchell, and Fetherstonhaugh, C.B., Sir Claud de Crespigny, Bart., Colonels Farmer, Herbert, C.B., Willoughby Wallace, C.M.G., and Kays, Lieut.-Colonels Nugent, D.S.O., Gordon-Clark, Walpole, Pixley, and Oxley, Majors Salmon, Carlisle, Shakerley, D.S.O., Miles, and Wynn, Captains Johnstone, Lord R. Manners, D.S.O., O'Shea, Kay, Leith, and Porter, and Messrs. A. P. Vaughan and A. G. Bagot.

At the table allotted to the veterans of the veterans there were sixteen men who had served in the Indian Mutiny and four from Chelsea Hospital, and there were men present from all over the country—north, south, east, and west—many of whom are in substantial Government employment. Among these was Sergeant McQue, who is in possession of life-saving medals from the Italian Government and the Royal Humane Society of England.

Digitized by Google

Corporal Clemens had been the recipient of a number of letters from veterans, one or two of which are worth quoting. The writers had seen the announcement of the dinner in the daily papers, and one wrote:—"I see that General Buller is going to preside at a dinner of veterans of the K.R.R. I was with him at Winchester in 1858, and went out with him to India in 1860. I was with him at the Taku Forts and Pekin. I remained in the regiment until 1879. I should like to see him again. Can you let me know how? I am a cripple and can't work." This was written from Hoxton Workhouse, and there was another written by the Master of Bermondsey Workhouse on behalf of a veteran giving a record of service, and asking by what means the man could get to the dinner, as he had expressed a great desire to see men of his old regiment once more. Yet a third—the most pathetic of all—written from the blind ward of the Marylebone Workhouse:—"Learning that Sir Redvers Buller is to preside at the dinner, I should much like to be present with a prospect of meeting some of my old comrades. I am unfortunately totally blind, but the authorities here will provide a guide to bring me to the place appointed. Record of service—3rd 60th, eleven years, India eight years 178 days; conduct exemplary; two good conduct medals." The means for attending the dinner were sent in each case, together with a ticket for the guide for the blind man.

When Sir Redvers Buller and his fellow officers entered the hall they were received with the regimental march and loud cheering. There is no doubt that Sir Redvers was the hero of the regiment in the eyes of the men, for they seized every opportunity of cheering him. The majority present were in complete ignorance of the death of Major Riley, and they only learnt the sad news from the Chairman when he rose to speak. A painful hush fell on the assembly when he began to speak of his deep sorrow, and when he announced the death of the Major a murmur of sympathetic surprise manifested itself. As was the

Digitized by Google

case last year, Sir Redvers sent a telegram to H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, Colonel-in-Chief, stating that 265 K.R.R. veterans respectfully greeted him from the dinner that night, and during the progress of the meal the following reply was received:—

"My best thanks to the King's Royal Rifle Veterans for their kind message. I trust they are spending a happy evening—George, Colonel-in-Chief."

The reading of the telegram was received with hearty cheering, as also was the toast of "His Majesty the King and that of H.R.H. the Prince of Wales," which were proposed by the Chairman.

General Sir Redvers Buller, who was loudly cheered on rising, prefaced his remarks in proposing "Success to the Regiment and the Veterans' Association," by expressing his deep sorrow and the sorrow of the whole of those present at the news that poor Major Riley died that morning. No soldier had more worthily earned his regiment's affection, and no soldier had ever more systematically and entirely devoted himself to the service of his regiment than the late Major Riley. He was the secretary of the Riflemen's Aid Association, and in that position he had done all he could to alleviate the suffering and distress of any man who had come near him. He was a thorough Rifleman, and he was sure they would all regret him. He feared that good as many of them were, it would be a long time before they could equal the late Major Riley. He had to express Colonel Sir Cromer Ashburnham's regret that he was prevented by rheumatism from being present, and General Battersby was also sorry he could not be present. Both were good old Riflemen. There were one or two questions which they had to consider. They would remember that during the South African War they had attached to them certain Volunteer Service Corps, and the men who served in them considered it would be a very great privilege, and would be very proud if they were allowed to become members of that Association, and be allowed to attend that dinner. He thought by their applause that he

Digitized by Google

might take it that they approved of that. He had received a very nice letter from the commanding officer of these Service Companies, and he would have very great pleasure in writing and telling him that everybody agreed. The other business question was the various conditions of the men who attended the dinner. Some of the older men thought that perhaps the dinner might be made a little cheaper. He agreed, and if they had it without soup and fish they could do it for half-a-crown. He thought that would in many ways help some of those whom they did not see there that night, but whom they would be glad to see amongst them. What they wanted was the company of their old friends rather than a dinner of several courses. He had there a very pleasant letter from an old friend of his own, Major Dixon. Many old 1st Battalion men remembered him. He had written to say that he was very sorry he could not come, but he enclosed a donation towards the expenses, and only wished he could make it a sovereign. They had met there again that night, and he was glad to see that the second gathering—always a critical one to every new institution—was such a very good one. He thought they might consider now that that Veterans' dinner was on a firm footing, and he hoped that it would continue so for many years. He must express how very much they all owed to Corporal Clemens and Major Wynn for the great trouble they had taken in connection with the matter. That gathering was a very great one, and very representative of the regiment, but its great and representative character was due in a very large measure to the exertions of these two gentlemen. Corporal Clemens was the originator of the idea, and both he and Major Wynn had by their work, caused it to take good root and spring up to such a success. As Lord Grenfell had been called to attend the Court that night and he had to make a speech, he would not make him late. He was glad to see them all there, and hoped they might have many such gatherings.

The toast was drunk with great heartiness, and three

Digitized by Google

cheers being called for Sir Redvers, they were lustily given, and followed by "For he's a jolly good fellow," sung in a manner which made the roof ring.

General Lord Grenfell was also enthusiastically received on rising, and he also paid a tribute to the late Major Riley, recalling the speech he made last year. He remembered so well how good it was, and how eloquent it was. He could not attempt to rival his eloquence, but still he had a toast to propose which required no words from him to make them receive it enthusiastically. That toast was their chairman, Sir Redvers Buller. It was a great pleasure to him, and he was sure it was to all the officers present, to see that the Veterans' Association had now been established on a firm basis. He hoped that next year they would have even more present than they had this year. They well knew that from unemployment and other reasons many were prevented from attending that night. They hoped and prayed that those causes might be removed. It must be a pleasure to them to see that the cause of the old Crimean and Mutiny veterans had been taken up lately by Lord Roberts and by the public, and that the fund had now reached to over £20,000, to free their old comrades from the workhouse. He had the opportunity to write to Lord Roberts the other day, and he pointed out what was the feeling in Ireland. He was president of a society called the Soldiers' Help, and it had, he believed, been of great use to many old soldiers. They had got workshops in various parts of Ireland (where soldiers were not generally looked after, he was sorry to say), and they had a great many ladies and gentlemen who, in the vicinity of their homes, looked after any old soldier residing in the villages. What he suggested to Lord Roberts was, that there was a very large number of men—old soldiers—who, by thrift in their early days, or who, by getting some little employment in their old age, had striven and succeeded in keeping themselves out of the workhouse. He was glad to say that as funds were coming in so well for the first proposal, Lord Roberts had told them

Digitized by Google

that any overplus would be devoted to that very worthy object. He thought they could not part that evening without returning—and he was sure he might on their behalf—their most sincere thanks to Colonel Tanqueray and his corps for the kind way in which they had received them that evening. His men had dropped the military part of their duties and taken up what he thought a very honourable position, that of waiting on and looking after the old soldiers. They were very grateful to them for it. He asked them to drink to the health of Sir Redvers Buller, one of the most gallant men that ever served in any regiment under her late Majesty the Queen and under his present Majesty the King, the kindest-hearted man, as he knew from long association with him, that ever entered the Army, and a true lover of his old regiment, the 60th Rifles.

Sir Redvers Buller, who addressed the gathering as "My comrades and friends" on rising to reply, said that his old friend—his lifelong friend, for they joined the regiment at the same time and had been friends ever since—had put so much soap in his speech about him that he was afraid he could hardly address them for the lather. He could not have a greater pleasure than to preside at that dinner. It was really a pleasant thing to see so many old comrades happy, prosperous, and well. He thought it was a brilliant idea to have this entertainment, and he must join with Lord Grenfell in thanking Colonel Tanqueray and his men for having made the idea possible, and for the extraordinary kindness with which they had helped them. He also thanked the band for being there. All of them had done all they could to make the dinner a success. To him it was both a pleasure and a pride to preside. It was one of the few things that was left to a man who was past the age for the Army. Time must tell. The one enemy they could never defeat was Anno Domini, for in the long run he caught all, but that sort of pleasure was left to make one's final years easy and pleasant. He thanked them very much indeed for the kind and generous way in which they had received the toast proposed by Lord Grenfell, and again assured

Digitized by Google

them that it was a happiness and a pleasure to him to be present there that evening.

More cheers for Sir Redvers and a round for Lady Audrey Buller brought the proceedings to a close, and the remainder of the evening was spent in harmony and conversation. A telegram was received as follows during the evening:—

"Wishing my comrades a pleasant evening, from Rifleman Glover, 69, Rose Street, Edinburgh."

The Veteran Riflemen's Dinner.

WHAT! not heard of the Veterans' Dinner
That takes place on Ladysmith Day?
Where all the old boys fight their battles again,
Why, where have you been to, eh?

My boy, its a *grand* institution,
I wish we had started before,
For the officers don't want saluting,
We're old comrades in arms, nothing more.
Now look here, I went to the last one,
And will tell you as well as I can
Of how Duffy Clemens (you knew him?)
Worked out a most excellent plan.
He sent paras. to several papers,
Inviting all Riflemen's aid
To make the dinner a grand one,
And, crumbs! what a tribute they paid.
Colonel Herbert (in charge of the Depôt)
Took up the affair with great zeal,
He worked like a brick to assist us,
The interest he took was just real.
Well, at last came the night of the banquet,
The "Victorias" lent us their band,
While General Buller, God bless him!
Welcomed all with a grip of the hand.
The dinner itself needs no mention,
We did justice to *that,* you can swear,
And then, at a word from Lord Grenfell,
We stood up and toasted "The Chair."
Said his lordship, "My comrade, Sir Redvers
(At this we all yelled with delight),

Digitized by Google

Is one of the bravest of fellows,
He was never behind in a fight,
We have served very often together,
Both in India and in the Soudan,
And none can deny what I'm saying,
I always found Buller—a man;
With great pleasure I call on you, comrades,
To toast General Buller, V.C."
My stars! lads, we shook the whole building
As we shouted "Hurrah" three times three,
Then our gallant old chieftain responded,
And his words made our eyes fill with tears,
As our thoughts wandered back to the Regiment,
The corps we had served in for years.
He spoke of the pride that it gave him
To sit once again in the "chair,"
And he wished us good luck as he left us,
While again ringing cheers filled the air.
There were crippled old warriors from Chelsea,
And veterans upright as darts,
But I knew as they cheered for the General
The shouts came straight up from their hearts.
Well, after the speeches were over,
And we'd loyally toasted our King,
We cheered Generals Grenfell and Campbell
Till the walls fairly shook with the din.
Then we all wandered round meeting comrades,
For they'd come from all over the land,
And Billy from Brum met Joe from the Dials,
My word—how we gripped every hand.
Our officers all joined in with us,
They didn't care whose hand they shook,
We were Riflemen, every one of us,
And the joy could be seen in each look.
A few of our comrades were downcast,
The usual old cry, "Out of work,"
But the boys put their hands in their pockets,
Such duties we never *did* shirk.

What say? Will I go to the next one?
Well, the answer to that is quite plain,
I'm going as long as I'm living
To see my old comrades again.

GEORGE C. EDWARDS, Late Bugler 1st Batt.

Digitized by Google

Cool Courage.

A Story of the 60th Rifles Mounted Infantry in 1882.

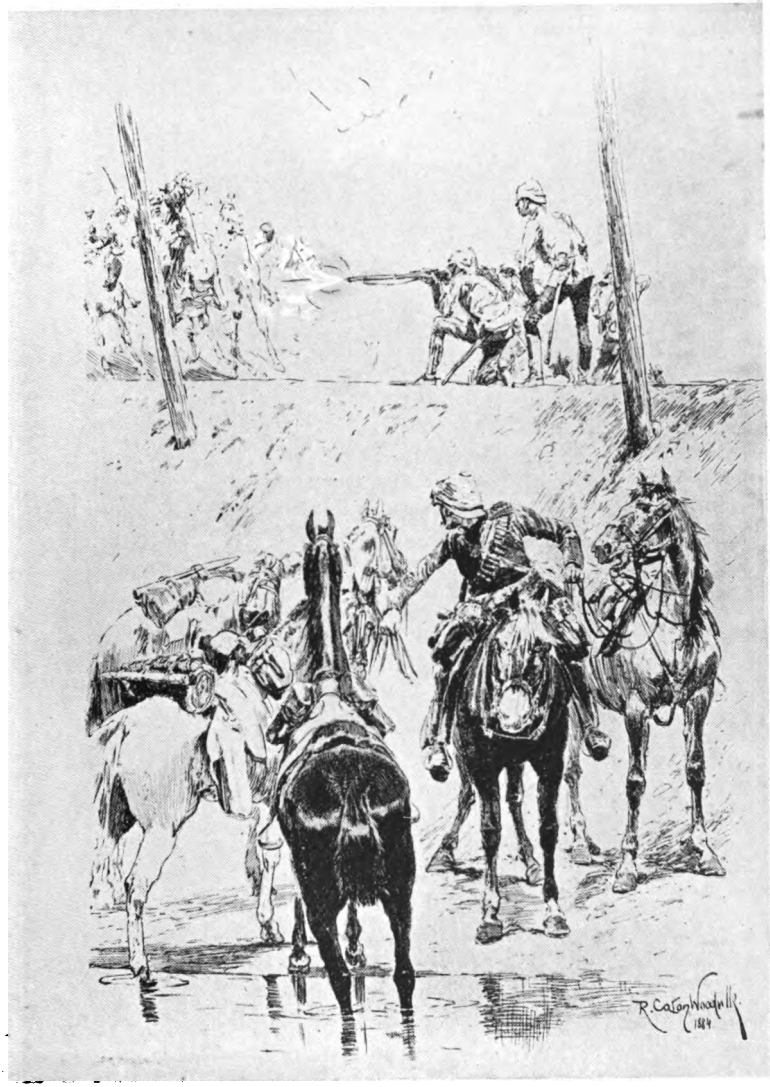
"Who is the happy warrior? who is he
That every man in arms should wish to be?
* * * * * * *
Whose high endeavours are an inward light
That makes the path before him always bright."

AMONG all the gallant young Riflemen who have fallen at the outset of their career in the performance of their duty, there is none in the writer's experience who had better prospects of a great future, and was more generally beloved, than young Howard-Vyse of the 3rd Battalion. A fine horseman, self-reliant, and with a strong and inborn power of command, Lieut. H. G. Howard-Vyse had already gained experience with Mounted Infantry in South Africa during the Boer War of 1881, when he was again selected for service with that small but heroic band of Mounted Infantry, who did such striking service from first to last in the Egyptian War of 1882.

The writer hopes that in retailing the following anecdote, so characteristic of the best type of British officer, the memory of young Vyse may be kept green, and that his cool courage and self-reliant conduct may not be forgotten in the many more recent episodes of gallant deeds!

It will, moreover, not be out of place—after the lapse of twenty years—to recount the incidents that led to the formation of the small force of Mounted Infantry which gained such exceptional distinction for itself, and was the first to establish the value of such a force in the arena of war under modern conditions. This body of Mounted Infantry owed its inception and organisation to a Rifleman, and its success in a pre-eminent degree to the large proportion of officers and riflemen of the 60th, from which it was formed.

Digitized by Google



A party of Mounted Infantry, 3rd Battalion, checking a charge of Egyptian Cavalry, July 22nd, 1882.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The bombardment of Alexandria by the British Fleet took place on the 11th July, 1882, and on the 17th, when the city was still in flames, an advanced force of British consisting of two battalions of infantry and a company of Royal Engineers, under Major-General Sir Archibald Alison, was landed to co-operate with the Royal Navy on shore. A strong naval brigade and marines had been in occupation of the town for three days previously; but little or no information was to be obtained of the enemy, and it was not known where he was, or whether by his activity and movement towards the environs of the city he meditated an attack.

Very fortunately the two Infantry Battalions, the 3rd Battalion 60th Rifles, and the 38th or Staffordshire Regiment, had in their ranks a number of men who had previously served as mounted infantry men in South Africa during the Zulu and Boer campaigns.

An officer of Sir Archibald Alison's staff, then a Captain in the 60th Rifles, who had served with Mounted Infantry in South Africa, volunteered to raise a small force of Mounted Infantry. Thus by the General's orders two officers (*Lieutenant Berkeley Pigott and Lieutenant H. G. L. Howard-Vyse) and thirty N.C.O.'s and Riflemen were forthwith obtained from the 3rd 60th (largely supplemented shortly afterwards), and a like number of men with subsequently an officer (Lieut. C. O. Hore), from the 38th. The officers and men for this small improvised corps had been most carefully selected, and immediately upon their dis-

* Lieut. Charles Berkeley Pigott, who had previously gained a name for conspicuous bravery when serving with the 60th Mounted Infantry in South Africa in 1881, was afterwards dangerously wounded on the 28th August at Kassassin in 1882, but subsequently in 1884-85 gained the highest distinction in the Mounted Infantry Camel Regiment, was specially promoted into the 21st Lancers, and died as Colonel Pigott, C.B., D.S.O., in 1897.

Lieut. Henry Granville Lindsay Howard-Vyse, born May, 1859, was shortly afterwards killed in the reconnaissance in force near Alexandria on the 5th August.

Lieut. Percival Scrope Marling, who was selected to replace Lieut. Howard-Vyse, served with the 3/60th Mounted Infantry until the end of the Campaign, and subsequently in 1884 gained the V.C. at Tamai with the same M.I. He was specially promoted into the 18th Hussars for his services for the Relief of Gordon in 1884-85 with the Mounted Infantry Camel Regiment (Rifles Company), and is now Brigadier-General Marling, V.C., C.B., D.S.O.

Digitized by Google

embarkation were mounted upon Arab horses obtained from the Khedive's private stables at Ras el Tin.

So much energy was shown in the organisation of this small force of mounted men, that before the troops had been eighteen hours on shore, a party of ten under the commanding officer already mentioned, started to regain the touch of the enemy which had been lost. This small party pushed rapidly through the gardens and suburbs of Alexandria, penetrated to within a short distance of Arabi's camp at Kafr el Dowar, and returned in the evening to satisfy the General Commanding that no part of the enemy was nearer than eight miles, and that there was no probability of an immediate advance of the Egyptian force.

The Naval Brigade slept soundly for the first time since they landed, and 75 per cent. of sentries and pickets were immediately withdrawn.

From the moment when the above party first came in contact with the enemy's vedettes to the capture of Cairo by the Cavalry division, the Mounted Infantry never lost touch of the foe. This small force which so early thrust itself into notoriety, performed, considering its numbers, a role throughout the campaign which could not fail to be envied by every gallant soldier. The reason was not far to seek. The men, some seventy in number, composing the original force raised in Alexandria, consisted entirely of those who had been trained in the best of schools—that of war. Their self-reliance, their quick eye for ground, and their rough-and-ready horsemanship, gave them a moral power which such attributes, combined with discipline, can alone supply. The excellent work performed by these soldiers astonished everyone, and their praises were in every man's mouth.

The following incident, well known at the time, will show how the qualities these men possessed quickly gave them a complete moral superiority over the Egyptian Cavalry.

It had been decided, a few days after our troops

Digitized by Google

landed, to destroy the lines of rail beyond the Mallaha Junction, and in order to cover the operation a party of Mounted Infantry was pushed along the railroad causeway to within a few miles of the Egyptian encampments. An advanced party, consisting of a corporal and six riflemen, under Lieutenant Howard-Vyse, had been further detached to the front, and were dismounted to hold in check the Egyptian Cavalry, who in the distance showed some activity. By an unforeseen accident a delay occurred in the arrival of of the Infantry and Engineers who were to have completed the destruction of the line, and the enemy's cavalry, emboldened by the isolated appearance of the small party under Vyse, supported as it was only by some half-dozen other mounted men, with the officer commanding the Mounted Infantry himself at least half a mile distant, prepared for an advance. Luckily the approach to Vyse's party was narrow—barely fifty yards across. The Egyptian Cavalry, numbering some sixty sabres, advanced at a trot till within 400 yards of the little party, who, lying for the most part at full length on the railway embankment, with their horses held in rear, coolly waited the attack. It was an exciting moment, more so, perhaps, for the spectators than the actors. The Egyptian Cavalry at a canter neared the spot where our men were plainly discernible; they advanced within 200 yards, and the fate of our poor fellows seemed sealed, but at last a puff of smoke, followed by the well-known crack of a rifle, relieved anxiety, and a check amongst the Egyptian horsemen as the leader reeled off his saddle was the result. Still, on they came, and were quickly within fifty yards of the prostrate figures. Two more puffs of smoke followed in quick succession, and amid dust and confusion, and with a few discordant cries, the Egyptian horse pulled up, hesitated, and dashed off in retreat, leaving two more of their comrades on the ground wounded and entangled with their horses.

This was the first skirmish of the war, and the coolness and superiority of the discipline of the Mounted

Digitized by Google

Infantry men thus early displayed was after innumerable gallant fights to find its climax later, when, in conjunction with a squadron of the 4th Dragoon Guards, it captured by a *coup-de-main* the Citadel of Cairo upon the night of the 14th September.

As long as the British Empire can command the cheerful sacrifice and cool courage of such as young Vyse in its unsparing service, so long may England rest content that the British Army will never want leaders for her best fighting men!

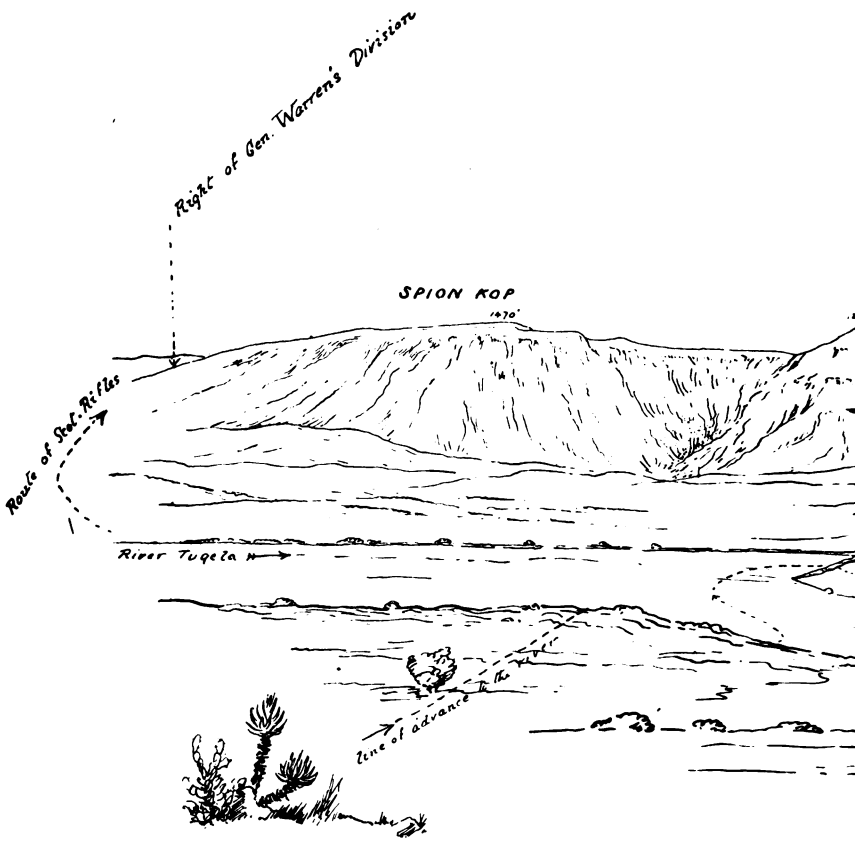
"Who comprehends his trust and to the same
Keeps faithful with a singleness of aim.
* * * * * * *
Plays in the many games of life that one
Where what he most doth value must be won.
* * * * * * *
Who not content that former worth stand fast,
Looks forward, persevering to the last.
* * * * * * *
This is the happy warrior: this is he
Whom every man in arms should wish to be."

Wordsworth.

E. T. H. H.

Digitized by Google

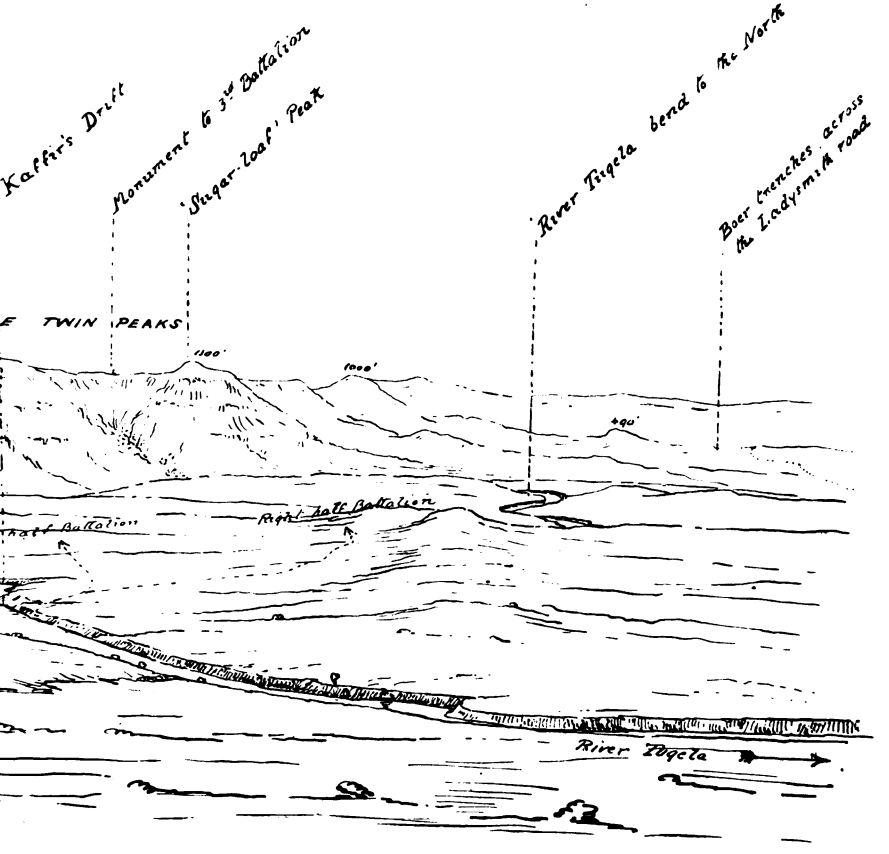
Digitized by Google



View of SPION KOP and the T

(Height's in feet abov

Digitized by Google



VIN-PEAKS looking North from MOUNT ALICE

the river level)

H.W.
1908

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The Capture of the Twin Peaks at Spion Kop by 3rd Battalion King's Royal Rifles.

24th January, 1900.

BY CAPTAIN H. WAKE.

"I HAVE been a Rifleman for over thirty years, and never, in the course of my experience, have I seen a finer bit of skirmishing and fighting. The men of the 60th, led as I knew they would be led, behaved as Riflemen should."

These were the words used by General Sir Neville Lyttelton to the 3rd Battalion 60th Rifles, a few days after the battle of Spion Kop. The army of Natal rested again south of the Tugela, and the heights beyond, from which, on the 24th, the British had gazed across the plain to Ladysmith, were held once more by Botha and his victorious burghers.

The second attempt to relieve Ladysmith had failed with the evacuation of Spion Kop on the night of the 24th-25th January, 1900, and it is with the part played by the 3rd Battalion in the battle of the 24th that we are now concerned.

Space does not permit a detailed account of the events which led up to the situation of the morning of the 24th January. It is enough to say here that the mountain of Spion Kop, on the extreme right of Sir Charles Warren's division, was captured at four a.m. on the 24th, and that the Boers, from 7.45 a.m., concentrated all their efforts on its recapture.

The ridge known as Spion Kop and the Twin Peaks (see map, p. 128) runs roughly W. and E., and is nearly 3,000 yards in length. On the west Spion Kop is a large flat-topped mountain rising 1,450 feet above the level of the Tugela river; the centre peak of the ridge, 2,000 yards further east, is 1,250 feet, and the Sugar Loaf, or eastern-

Digitized by Google

most peak, 1,100 feet above the river. These two latter are named the Twin Peaks. They are 900 yards apart, and the ridge connecting Spion Kop and the Twin Peaks is perhaps 200 feet lower than the Peaks themselves.

The southern slopes of the ridge are extremely steep; under Spion Kop itself they are unclimbable, but from the foot of the mountain a flat plain stretches South and S.E. to the river for a mile and a half. It was across this plain that the 3rd Battalion advanced to the attack.

At first sight the position appeared of great strength, but in reality it is one difficult to defend. It is, in fact, a fine position for observation, but its very height and steepness constitute its weakness. It is especially weak against a frontal attack, for the slopes are often "dead," and the attackers can walk up unseen much of the way, while the defenders must expose themselves if they wish to fire down hill. The same drawbacks were found when we tried to defend Majuba in 1881.

On the summit of such a steep hill artillery are useless against attacking infantry, for they cannot direct their fire down the slopes without coming into a very forward position in front of the crest, which exposes them to the artillery of the attack.

These facts account for the comparatively slight losses sustained in the capture of the Twin Peaks by the 3rd Battalion.

The Light Brigade, under the command of Major-General the Hon. N. G. Lyttelton, early on the 24th, was held in reserve about Potgieter's Drift and Mount Alice (see map). It was at the disposal of the Commander-in-Chief.

From their position on Mount Alice, as soon as the early morning fogs had rolled away, the officers of the 3rd Battalion were able to observe with their glasses the struggle proceeding on the top of Spion Kop. On the southern sheltered slopes thick groups of men could be distinguished huddling for shelter behind small patches of rock or in depressions of the ground; on the summit

Digitized by Google

knots of men were swaying and rushing, now forwards, now back, while over all white puffs of smoke and spurts of dust denoted the bursting of the enemy's shrapnel, and a stream of stretcher parties, toiling up and down the long steep path in rear, gave some idea of the serious work going on above. The continual booming of guns away to the west gave hopes that an attack in that quarter would relieve the pressure on Spion Kop, but as a matter of fact the Boer guns were never located, much less silenced, by our artillery, and Sir C. Warren was busy sending reinforcements to assist in holding the mountain top.

Before ten a.m. General Lyttelton had already received an appeal for help from Sir Charles Warren. At 10.15 a.m. he received the following heliogram from someone unknown on Spion Kop:—

"We occupy all the crest on top of hill, being heavily attacked from your side. Help us.—Spion Kop." (*Official Account*, vol. ii, chap. xxii.)

On receipt of this message the General determined to act on his own responsibility. He ordered the 2nd Battalion Scottish Rifles to reinforce the defenders of Spion Kop, and the 3rd Battalion 60th to attack the Twin Peaks, from which a heavy fire was being directed on the mountain.

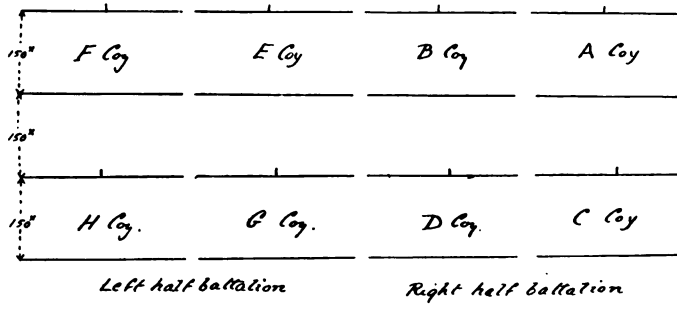
The order to attack was brought to Lieut.-Colonel Buchanan-Riddell by the Brigade-Major, Captain Henry Wilson, Rifle Brigade (now Brigadier-General and Commandant of the Staff College), the brother of Captain Cecil Wilson, Adjutant of the 3rd Battalion. Colonel Riddell then addressed the officers and carefully explained his plan of attack. It is worth recording here that the Battalion had, only a few days before, practised the very thing which had now to be undertaken in earnest —namely, the attack of a position perched on a high peak. Profiting by experience gained in Indian hill warfare, the men had been taught to rely in each advance on covering fire directed over their heads by those behind them.

Digitized by Google

About 11.30 a.m. the Battalion moved down through the bushes to the river, and began to ford the river by Kaffir Drift. The water was about four feet deep and rather rapid, so the crossing had to be done in single file and took some time. As soon as each company got across they removed their rolled great-coats, which were left piled on the river bank.

The Battalion then formed up in two half-battalions. On the right A and B Companies in first line, C and D in second; on the left E and F in first line, G and H in second. The right half-battalion, of which the Colonel took command in person, was directed against the right peak, known as Sugar Loaf Hill; the left half-battalion, under Major Bewicke Copley, against the left peak.

About two p.m. the advance began. Each Company deployed in two lines, a half-company in each, at eight or ten paces interval, with 150 yards between lines. The formation was as follows:—



A mile and a half of flat open ground intervenes between Kaffir's Drift and the foot of the Twin Peaks, and the right of the regiment followed the river in its curve to the north. No scouts were needed to precede the front line, and very few connecting files were necessary. Officers found it difficult to control a half-company extended to eight paces, occupying as it did some 300 yards of front. It is a question whether, in these days of wide extensions, the front of a section is not enough. In this case each company would thus have had its second,

Digitized by Google

third, and fourth lines composed of its own sections, which would facilitate command and save confusion as they become merged into the firing line. However, as it was, the extension became less wide as the firing line approached the position.

The enemy brought no guns to bear on the attack, neither was any support afforded by our own artillery if we except two 4.7in. naval guns on Mount Alice, which fired four shells all the afternoon, the last of which was more dangerous to the leading men of B Company than to the Boers. There was a section of a Battery of Howitzers at the Kopjes near Potgieter's Drift which might have given great assistance, but although the Brigade-Major asked the officer commanding there to allow them to co-operate, for reasons which have not been ascertained these two howitzers remained silent. It is true the range was rather long, but they could easily have been pushed nearer with an escort of infantry.

The Boer rifle fire began at about 1,500 yards range, and as soon as it became fairly warm, the half-companies doubled forward to the shelter of a deep donga, which crossed the plain about 300 yards from the foot of the slope. This donga was about 900 yards from the top of the hill, and became the object of much attention from the Boer riflemen, while the attackers opened a heavy fire in return. But the advance was not delayed. The open space in front was soon covered by rushes of 20 or a dozen men at a time, and in the dead ground at the foot of the hill, the men collected preparatory to the climb. Very slight losses were incurred in this early stage of the attack. Major Thistlethwayte, of G Company, and Captain Briscoe, of E Company, were, however, among those wounded.

From the foot to the summit the ground is steep, almost precipitous, with open ledges at three or four points, bordered by a fringe of rocks. It was while crossing these ledges that most casualties occurred, for the Boers from the top could always bring a cross-fire to

Digitized by Google

bear on them. It was at a ledge, about half way up, that Lieutenants Grant, of G Company, and French-Brewster, of E Company, were killed at the head of their companies. About this time, also, Captain Beaumont, of A Company, and Col.-Sergt. McLoughlin, of E Company, were wounded. Grant had but a few minutes before taken over the command of G Company from Major Thistlethwayte. Lieutenant Blundell had five bullets through his clothing without a wound. The right-half battalion were annoyed during their advance by the enemy from the direction of Brakfontein firing on their right-rear, but beyond detailing some men of A Company to return the fire, they took no notice of it. Shortly afterwards this company was effectually checked by fire from a concealed Boer trench about two-thirds of the way up the hill. B Company, however, were led forward by Major Kays (who was shortly afterwards severely wounded in the hand) and cleared the trench, enabling A Company to advance again.

But the job was well suited to a Rifle Regiment. Crawling, climbing, running, firing from every rock and at every opportunity, the battalion gradually advanced up the hill, making use of the dead ground to pause for breath, but always pushing upwards. All felt that the safety of those on Spion Kop, perhaps even the fate of Ladysmith (the garrison of which included the 1st and 2nd Battalions of the Regiment), depended on their success, and were filled with a determination to win, which gave them confidence and made them irresistible. Many, perhaps, reflected that their progress was being anxiously watched by their honoured Colonel, Sir Redvers Buller.

When about 150 yards from the trenches on the summit, the Boers gave up the struggle and fled, two only waiting gallantly to the last, and escaping unhurt. We have already remarked on the difficulty of defending a very steep hill. On the Twin Peaks the trenches were situated practically on the top, which was of smooth turf.

Digitized by Google

ION

(abo

BRITISH

BOERS

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

No loopholes had been made, and, in order to fire down the slope, the defenders had to lean right over the parapet of the trench, thus exposing their heads against the sky-line, and giving the attackers below an immense advantage. The men of the Carolina Commando, defending the Twin Peaks, had no idea of making a stout resistance under these circumstances. The conditions on the other side of the mountain were here exactly reversed. It requires disciplined troops to endure heavy losses and wait for close quarters, and had the Twin Peaks been defended by disciplined soldiers, their final capture must have been considerably delayed. For a close fire-fight must have ensued near the top, and when the attackers had gained superiority of fire, the trenches could in all probability have only been captured by a combined rush with the sword. As it was, the Boers did not wait, and the Sugar Loaf was taken by a few officers and men about 5.15 p.m., the other peak being captured by the left-half battalion in the same manner a few minutes later. Two Boer guns, which had been firing from near the Sugar Loaf at Spion Kop, were withdrawn about an hour earlier.

"The loss of these outworks," says the Official Account, "struck a heavy blow at the enemy, not only in this part of the field, but on and around Spion Kop itself . . . . As for the defenders of the Peaks themselves, they fled incontinently no less than eight miles north-eastward, their flight spreading consternation along the whole rear of the Boer army, which immediately began to stir uneasily and prepare for retreat."

This was certainly the case, but was not at once apparent to those on the captured hills. On the further side the slope was more gentle, and some cover was afforded 200 yards down, or less, by rocks and aloe bushes. Here a few Dutchmen still hung on and kept up a constant fire till dark, on the flat hill-tops above them, which afforded no cover whatever. Every head that peered over the crest was the target for the Boer rifles close below, and in this manner the Colonel lost his life. Beloved and respected by everyone in the regiment, he

Digitized by Google

had on that day but added to the admiration and devotion of those he led. He died, as he would have liked best, at the supremest moment of his life, at the head of the battalion he had trained in peace and led to victory in war.

From the summit of the peaks, a few tents and wagons could be seen, and the back of Spion Kop itself about 1,400 yards from the centre peak. The Boer attack on this side slackened at once, for the 60th were almost behind them. But only two hours of daylight remained. This time was employed in bringing up the reserves and making the position secure by establishing a close line of rifles along the crest. The mules carrying ammunition and entrenching tools were all brought up close to the top of the left peak by Sergt.Major Hill. Night fell on the 3rd Battalion safely ensconced on the Twin Peaks, while the senior officers on each were debating on their further course of action. There was no water, of course, but all were determined and confident of success. The question of getting the wounded down the hill had also to be settled. It had just been decided by the officers on the left peak to employ the night in getting touch with Spion Kop mountain itself, and pushing down into the valley below, when a peremptory order was received from Army Head Quarters that the 60th were to retire—the Peaks to be abandoned.

On such occasions, feelings cannot be described. Little, indeed, is said at the time. In a moment every man realised to the full the bitter meaning of the word "failure." It was not *their* failure; they had succeeded. Things had gone wrong elsewhere; it was no use trying to understand; but in that moment a sickening feeling of hopelessness invaded every breast. The efforts, the losses, the glory of the day—all were wasted. Surely these things shake the courage and morale of soldiers more than anything the enemy can inflict upon them! But before Ladysmith was relieved many trials of this sort had to be undergone, and British soldiers were to prove themselves equal to the test.

Digitized by Google

The retirement was effected in the darkness, as the official account says, "in perfect order." The regiment turned their backs to the enemy, and carrying most of the wounded, and all the rifles of the casualties, climbed unmolested down the hill.

By midnight most of the Battalion had recrossed the river by a bridge erected by the Engineers, and bivouacked on the far bank. By two a.m. all were in, except a few unhappy wounded, who could not be found in the darkness and spent the night on the hillside. The right half Battalion bore the Colonel's body back with them as they retired.

This is the story of the Twin Peaks, but more remains to be said. As is known, Spion Kop was evacuated by Colonel Thorneycroft during the same night, so it was perhaps as well that the Twin Peaks were evacuated also. But the recall of the 60th had nothing to do with the retirement from Spion Kop itself, which Sir Redvers Buller and General Warren had no intention of giving up. The story of how the 60th came to be ordered to the attack, and of their recall, is indeed as interesting as it is peculiar, but there are reasons why it cannot be told in full at present. Suffice it to say that (to quote again from the Official Account):—

"Sir Redvers Buller had early attempted to stop the King's Royal Rifles, but . . . . the order for recall . . . . only reached the Battalion when it had all but carried the positions. Retreat was at that time impossible."

This order was found afterwards in the Colonel's pocket. He had realised not only the risks of retiring when so nearly successful, but doubtless, also, the effects of doing so on the situation generally. I do not hesitate to say that had the Colonel obeyed this order the Boers would almost certainly have driven the defenders of Spion Kop down the mountain. But the order reached the right man.

Now the man who was responsible for the capture of the Twin Peaks had formed a correct judgment of the

Digitized by Google

situation, and by his action went very near to relieving Ladysmith. But no one dreamed of the tremendous results of the action. Let me quote again from the Official Account:—

"Their efforts, though they seemed to be wasted, had been in reality as useful as they were brilliant. By the capture of the Twin Peaks the troops on Spion Kop had been largely relieved of the gun and rifle fire which had raked their right flank. Still more important were the effects on the enemy. The long day's battle had worn out the spirit of the Boers. Their utmost efforts . . . . had failed to recapture Spion Kop. Before sunset they had abandoned all hopes of doing so, and it only needed such a blow as the sight of the Carolina men fleeing from the Twin Peaks, to shatter their crumbling opposition. By nightfall every laager and most of the guns were on the move to the rear, the stormers of Spion Kop, utterly exhausted, slipped away one by one, four of the commandos from the actual front were riding for the passes, and there arose signs of a panic throughout the whole Federal forces. But General Louis Botha . . . . urged the impossibility of retreat. . . . One objection he was unable to answer, and it chilled even those who agreed to stand by him. The Twin Peaks were in the hands of the British on the flank. . . ."

These words, written in calm judgment of the facts years after the war, bring some consolation amidst regrets at lost opportunities. Though the sacrifices on Spion Kop and the Twin Peaks were in the end of no avail, yet a page in history has been written of which Englishmen may well be proud. I do not wish to seem to boast of a great achievement on the part of the regiment; it is a small thing compared to our history of the past, and if we never have a more difficult task in the future than the capture of the Twin Peaks we shall be fortunate indeed, or perhaps unfortunate.

But the records of a regiment are, to the members of it, what its history is to a nation. It is the memory of sacrifices in the past that makes more such deeds possible in the future. Pride in the regiment is the chief ingredient in the production of what is called *esprit de corps*—not that *esprit de corps* which implies jealousy or contempt for others, and is content to live on past reputation, but *esprit de corps* that brings a real responsibility and incites us to continual effort that we may be ready,

Digitized by Google

when the time comes, to follow worthily in the steps of our predecessors.

There are those who would destroy *esprit de corps* and substitute *esprit d'armée*. But *esprit de corps* of the right sort is in itself the highest form of *esprit d'armée*, and if you destroy one you lose the other, or at least the best part of it.

In conclusion I would say that this account is written for the Regiment. Were it otherwise one would say little on the subject; but modesty where the Regiment is concerned is out of place in dealing with brother-riflemen. Comparatively few now remain in the regiment who served with the 1st Battalion at Talana Hill, with the 2nd Battalion at Wagon Hill, with the 3rd Battalion at Spion Kop, or with the Mounted Infantry Battalion at Bakenlaagte; but every Rifleman of whatever Battalion has a right to a share in the honours of the past.

The records and reputation of his Regiment are, to a soldier, his inheritance, for which he is, in a sense, responsible, from the time he first puts on a green jacket, or a red coat, to the end of his life. May Riflemen of the future guard their inheritance well, for it is one of which they may be proud.

On the slopes of Mount Alice, facing the Twin Peaks, are buried Lieut.-Col. Buchanan-Riddell, Lieutenants R. J. Grant and H. G. French-Brewster, and the N.C.O.'s and Riflemen who were killed on the 24th January, 1900. From Mount Alice, looking across the Tugela to Spion Kop, and the Twin Peaks running E. from the mountains, one may distinguish on the neck between the Peaks a small stone monument. On it is written :—

"In memory of Officers, N.C.O.'s, and Riflemen, 3rd Batt. King's Royal Rifles, who fell whilst capturing these Peaks, when ordered to make a diversion to assist their hardly-pressed comrades on Spion Kop. 24th January, 1900."

Those who were present a few days after the battle are not likely to forget the occasion when Sir Redvers Buller

Digitized by Google

addressed the Battalion. "I have lost," said he, "in two of your officers one of my oldest friends and the son of one of my oldest friends. But had God seen fit to give me a son, I would have been proud if he had lost his life the other day with the 3rd Battalion 60th Rifles."

CASUALTIES, 24TH JANUARY, 1900.

Killed.

Lieut.-Colonel R. H. Buchanan-Riddell.
Lieut. R. J. Grant.
2nd Lieut. H. G. French-Brewster.

4840	Corpl.	Hogan, W. T. C.*	6064	Rfn.	Jones, T.
754	L.-Corpl.	Mosley, J. R.	6926	„	Maynard, A.
7170	Rfn.	Ashworth, E.	6333	„	Naden, G. A.
6309	„	Bayley, H.	6425	„	Norman, W. G.
6817	„	Bell, J.	675	„	Scott, J.
8314	„	Best, S. H.	6968	„	Sheldrake, G.
7661	„	Catt, P. W.	796	„	Stabler, G.
520	„	Chatteris, W. A.	5034	„	Thomas, G.
9599	„	Cleary, H. E.	311	„	Turner, J.
1439	„	Hollings, F. W.			

Wounded.—4 Officers, 73 N.C.O.'s and Men.

* Died of wounds, 25th February, 1900.

Digitized by Google

GRAVE OF OFFICERS, NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS, AND RIFLEMEN, WHO FELL IN ACTION AT SPION KOP.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

A "Pre-historic" Fight of the 5th Battalion, 60th Regiment.

In November, 1907, appeared the Diary of General Wm. Dyott,* between 1781 and 1845. In this book there are several entries, in which the regiment, which subsequently was drafted *en bloc* into the newly-raised 5th Battalion of the 60th, in 1799, is mentioned. This is none other than Löwenstein's *Chasseurs* or *Jägers*, which it may be recalled, was 600 strong at the time of its incorporation with the 5th Battalion, consisting then of 300 men of Hompesch's *Chasseurs* or "Light Infantry." Since the events narrated by Dyott occurred only eighteen months before the raising of the 5th Battalion, there is every reason to believe that the men whose deeds Dyott describes, subsequently joined the 60th.

In 1796 there was a negro rising in the Island of Grenada, West Indies. An expedition, under Sir Ralph Abercromby, was organised to suppress it, and Lieut.-Colonel W. Dyott, who then commanded the 25th Regiment, proceeded thither with his Regiment.

Reinforcements were drawn from St. Lucia, "consisting of the 27th and 57th Regiments, the Corps étrangers and Löwenstein Yougers (*sic*)."

In June there was some sharp fighting, in which the "Yougers" bore a considerable share and suffered severe loss. On June 18th the following entry occurs (Vol. I., p. 117):—

"There was a curious circumstance happened on the march, which shows what determined soldiers by trade the Germans are. As the head of a column came near a plantation of plaintain trees we saw a negro hut about

* *Dyott's Diary, 1781-1845. General William Dyott,* A.D.C. *to H.M. King George III.* Edited by REGINALD W. JEFFERY, M.A. 2 vols. CONSTABLE, London, 1907. 31*s.* 6*d.* net.

Digitized by Google

one hundred yards below us, and a poor black devil run out of it. We called on him to come to us, but *Massa* rather chose to trust to his heels. The Captain of the Yougers, who had a double-barrelled fuzil, immediately levelled at him, dodging him through the trees (just as you do a woodcock after it has taken wing), and killed the wretch as dead as Julius Caesar; I am sorry to say to the great entertainment not only of the Germans, but of all our people who saw it. *Blackey,* it was found out, was a great brigand, and had been with Fidon the day before."

Fidon, it may be mentioned, was the rebel leader, his forces consisted of "emancipated slaves and whites of extreme democratic principles." A short time before this, Fidon had brutally murdered many Europeans including the Governor of the Island, when prisoners in his camp.

It would be interesting to trace the nature of this "double-barrelled fuzil" carried by the Captain. That this corps of Löwenstein's Jägers was armed with rifles is, I believe, capable of proof. The year following the events described, the Act of Parliament was passed, 38 Geo. III., c. 13, dated 30th December, 1797, authorising the raising of a fifth Battalion to the 60th. This, as is well known, was formed in the Isle of Wight in the spring of 1798 from a draft from Hompesch's *Chasseurs.* Seventeen officers from Hompesch's Light Infantry were gazetted to the 60th, and on the 21st August 1798, no less than thirty-six officers from Löwenstein's; all these were posted to the 5th Battalion. The following year the nucleus Battalion proceeded to the West Indies, and on its arrival at Martinique the whole of Löwenstein's *Chasseurs* or *Jägers,* including officers, was drafted into the 60th.

Possibly the redoubtable Captain with the "double-barrelled fuzil" may therefore have been one of the early wearers of a Green Jacket. Löwenstein's *Jägers* were dressed in grey with green facings.

Digitized by Google

At the final attack on Fidon's camp on the 19th June, 1796, Dyott relates how "the Yougers, commanded by Count D'Heilgmer, consisting of near five hundred men, had practised their usual mode of attack with success, having crept up the sides of the mountains in very small parties, hiding themselves behind the trees, till they got beyond the enemy's upper work. This so alarmed Fidon and his companions that they made no stand, and the loss the Yougers sustained was very inconsiderable."

Löwenstein's *Jägers* were evidently adepts at skirmishing, and also in the recently discovered art of gradually closing in on an enemy's position until points are reached whence a decisive fire can be brought to bear, etc.

Also, it is clear that over a hundred years before the recent Boer War, some of the officers of our Light Troops carried fire-arms in action. The custom continued, and during the Peninsular War was frequently observed. I came across an interesting corroboration of this when engaged on the letters and journals of George Simmons*, of the 95th Rifles, some twelve years ago.

Simmons, in describing the fight in which the 1st Battalion 95th were engaged on 14th March, 1811, at Casal Nova, says: "We continued fighting until three o'clock p.m. Lieut. Strode, of the same company, was badly wounded in the thigh, and Major Stewart mortally wounded. Strode, when he fell, called out to me to take his rifle, exclaiming 'This, Simmons, may be of service.' I had no time to stand on ceremony, but moved on. The French were driven back on all sides. . . ."

In the action of Foz de Aronce on the following day Simmons records: "In passing the plain to get at the enemy in the wood, I was for a moment startled; a musket ball struck my rifle (Strode's), and shattered the butt to pieces, which luckily saved my right thigh." Poor Strode died of his wounds.

WILLOUGHBY VERNER.

* *A British Rifle Man*, pp. 154, 155. A. & C. BLACK, London.

Digitized by Google

A Trip to Jerusalem and neighbouring District.

It is not the privilege of all to visit this land of holy memories and interesting places, so that perhaps many may like to read a short account of a holiday spent there. The journey from Port Said to Jaffa is one of only twelve hours' duration, the time wasted there in the roadstead is half as long again, for no person is allowed to land until a certificate of health is given, and the third class passengers inspected. A reef of rocks running some 100 yards from the shore and a heavy ground swell cause vessels to remain well out, and disembarking is an experience in itself, especially for ladies.

Jaffa, like most towns in the East, has very narrow streets, with small shops—mere niches in the wall—on either side, apparently no drainage, and is evil smelling, with refuse rotting in the streets. The one spot of interest is the reputed house of Simon the Tanner, with whom Peter was staying when sent for by the Centurion.

A railway now connects Jerusalem with Jaffa, not at all a comfortable one either, but as it is only a 3½ hours' run through an interesting country, one does not get fatigued. Shortly after leaving Jaffa the line runs across the plain of Sharon, over which the Crusaders fought; oranges, pomegranates, grapes, melons with olive groves, and tomatoes were growing plentifully here. The first station is Lydda, said to be the home of St. George the dragon killer, next is Ramleh, the reputed home of Joseph of Arimathea. As the train reaches the hills of Judea one sees the caves high above in which Samson took refuge after setting fire to the Philistines' corn, caves set in the face of the hills, and some 1,000 feet above sea level. Through the hills the line winds its way, rising fairly quickly, for when Jerusalem station is reached you are some 2,500 feet above sea level. The country is extremely interesting and very hilly, hill succeeds hill, and

Digitized by Google

from a military point of view extremely difficult for operations, very stony and rocky. By those who have seen the villages of Malta with their square cut, flat topped stone houses, the villages which we passed can be imagined, whilst those who have been into the interior of Crete can gain some idea of the ground.

The station at Jerusalem is some 15 minutes drive from the city, and as one approaches the walls one is reminded of much. The road skirts the western wall, and the entrance to the city on this side is by Jaffa Gate, the old gate still stands, but a new opening was made by its side when the German Emperor visited it some years ago. Jerusalem stands on the tops of four mountains—Mount Zion, Mount Moriah, Mount Bezetha, and Mount Acra, the two latter not being mentioned as far as I can find in the Bible. With the *debris* of former cities, and the accumulated matter of centuries, the gaps between these mountains have been filled until the surface is almost level. The streets are very narrow and dirty, badly paved and crowded with all nationalities, shops on either side with their merchandise in baskets scattered outside, and the whole smelling badly. The outer or third wall of the city only now stands, and is in good condition, having been rebuilt by the Moslems. It is about 60ft. high, a few old blocks are pointed out as being the original, but like many other things have to be dealt with as one thinks.

In Jerusalem, as at Bethlehem, much that one would like to see in its natural state is ruined by being covered with marble, and however nice this may be the effect is quite spoiled. The spot considered as the site of Calvary and the burying place of Christ is covered by a large Church called "The Holy Sepulchre," which is divided amongst three sects, the Latin, Greek, and Armenian, and great hatred exists between them, so much so that a very low standard of Christianity is exhibited.* Remarkable to say, the Moslem authorities keep the keys

* At festivals Turkish soldiers have to be posted inside, fully armed, to keep order.

Digitized by Google

of the building, and daily a representative of these Churches has to apply for them.

The two principal streets are David Street and Christian Street, and it is off the latter that the Holy Sepulchre stands behind a courtyard, in which vendors sell crowns of thorns (representing that with which Christ was crowned), post-cards, rosaries, views, etc. There were two doors at the principal entrance, but one has been bricked up, and outside this one of the Crusaders has been buried, whilst immediately inside are two large oblong boxes, said to contain the bodies—now bones or dust, I imagine—of other Crusaders. Facing the entrance is a granite slab bordered by marble and chained in; this is said to be the unction stone on which our Lord was washed and anointed after being brought down from the Cross. Turning to the right one is taken up a staircase, which is said to take you on to the top of Calvary, and underneath a magnificent altar one is shown the natural rock; through a slot about 4ft. long and 6ins. wide, in a marble slab, one sees a fissure which is said to have been caused by the earthquake when Christ died. A little further and also under an altar, one sees through another slab a hole in the rock, said to have been the socket for Christ's Cross. This seems the most highly decorated portion, and here as elsewhere, huge silver vessels hang by chains of silver, into which dishes containing oil and wick are placed, hundreds of lights are burning I imagine on festal occasions. Coming down to the level one is taken to a building under the dome—the Rotunda—which contains two chambers, the outer having a pillar some 3ft. high, which marks the spot on which the Angel was sitting, when the women came to the tomb. There are now two or three holes in one side through which fire is passed, supposed to have come down from heaven. On the Thursday preceding Good Friday, for this ceremony thousands of people gather, seats are sold for large sums, stands erected outside, and people from all parts attend. Passing through this chamber and through a doorway

Digitized by Google

some 4ft. high, one sees another chamber some 6ft. square, with an altar on the right side; a marble slab underneath is pointed out as covering the tomb of Jesus. A priest is always on duty here. It seems to be extremely doubtful whether this is the original, for in the side of the Church some 30yds. distant one is shown a place which may have been the tomb. The door opens into a fairly large place, passing through a doorway seemingly cut out of solid rock, which was closed by a rolling stone, one goes down a few steps and sees at the bottom a tomb which has been cut out of the rock, about 6ft. long, 2ft. wide, 1½ft. deep; a small slot is cut at one end, in which a rolling stone may well have fitted. It looks now as if a flat stone had been placed on the top, for a groove is cut out of the rock in which it would fit. In another portion of this Church a pillar is shown which is supposed to mark the centre of the world. Close by is a pillar encased with wood, in which is a hole through which one can feel another one; inside this is said to be the pillar whereon Christ was bound and scourged. The Armenian Church is under the Greek Church, and it was here that the three crosses were excavated on which our Lord and the two thieves were crucified. Not at all pleasant, for it is very musty and naturally gloomy. The excavations here as in other portions of Jerusalem were, I believe, originally commenced and personally supervised by Queen Helena, mother of Constantine.

For beautiful pictures one needs go to the Russian Hospice which is close by. This stands over a portion of the ancient second wall of the city, which has been excavated here. A portion of an old arch is to be seen, and, under a case, one of the entrances. Pictures some 12ft. high, 8ft. wide, about twenty in number, are ranged around the walls of the large chamber; each depicts a scene from the moment of betrayal of Christ by Judas to the washing of the body after it was taken down from the Cross; they were painted by the great Russian war painter, Verestchagin.

The Sisters of Zion who have an orphanage in

Digitized by Google

Jerusalem, have their building over the spot on which Pilate handed our Lord over to the Jews (*Ecce Homo*). The outer street is three metres above, and as one descends one is indeed thrilled. In a nice little chapel stands what is said to be the original arch of granite under which Pilate sat; the judgment seat is at the end, and over the arch stands a marble figure of Christ, with an angel on either side; above is a half dome having a huge cross. The old Roman street, paved with stone, can also be seen, the portion in which the soldiers lived having the stone cut to correspond with dice, much the same game as "Crown and Anchor," from the symbols and explanation given.

On Mount Moriah was built the temple of Solomon, and this is now covered by two mosques, Omar and Aksa. Omar is indeed a beautiful building, having much mosaic work in stone both outside and in; its windows are of mosaic glass, the two oldest said to have been made 1,000 years ago. The dome stands immediately over the top of the mount, which is visible, now surrounded by a frame to prevent people walking over it. It was here that Abraham offered Isaac for a sacrifice, and the Mohammedans say that it was here that Mohammed ascended to heaven, and as he went the dome of the rock began to follow him, but the Angel Gabriel put out his hand and stopped it. As evidence, they point out a hole into which his fingers went. The dome is now supposed to hang between earth and heaven, but needless to say, one finds underneath it pillars supporting its outer edge, for one side is quite hollow. The beard of Mohammed is said to be locked in a safe here and shown to Mohammedans only on feast days. There are many beautiful marble pillars, almost black, with varied coloured streaks, these support a portion of the roof; very fine Turkish rugs cover the floor, a present from the Sultan, and candelabras hang from the ceiling. Close by the portion shown as standing over the old "Holy of Holies" is a small slab about 15ins. square, of a dark leaden colour. In this slab were nineteen nails, but now

Digitized by Google

only three and a half are to be seen. A Sheik explained that the devil comes and steals a nail, and when all have gone the end of the world will come; as to the half nail he said that the devil had been surprised, and was only able to take the half; this affords a cheap source of revenue to the Sheik.

Crossing the temple area to the Mosque of Aksa, one passes a small dome from which hangs a chain. When a person was tried for an offence he was led under this, if guilty the chain would descend, and gripping him would hang him. They do not mention the means used by which it was lowered and raised. The sea of brass mentioned in 1 *Kings* vii, 23, having been destroyed, a large fountain now stands in its place. Aksa is not as interesting as Omar, but has a peculiarity of its own. As one enters the door a well is seen in the left corner, called the Well of the Leaf. Tradition says that Omar went down this well in search of water, but finding none went on until he found himself in Paradise, where he plucked a leaf which he brought to the surface. At the far end there are to be seen two sets of pillars, each consisting of two pillars placed 8ins. apart. Any person succeeding in getting through this space was supposed to have qualified for heaven. So much were they used that the pillars, although of marble, have worn a great deal. At the greatest breadth the space is 9ins.; so many were injured that an iron frame now stands between them, which has put a stop to this practice. A stone bearing a mark like a footprint is shown, which is said to be one of the stones on which Christ stood before His ascension, the mark is said to be that of His foot; its fellow is to be seen in a mosque on the Mount of Olives. On the wire netting of a few windows, which are on the level with the floor, many pieces of rag are seen, put there by many who believe that by doing this a cure would be effected for some sick relative or friend.

These two mosques stand in the Temple area, which I imagine was about 500 yards long and 300 yards wide. In the south-east corner one goes down to Solomon's

Digitized by Google

stables, which extend for some distance; huge stone pillars support the pavement above, and these have a hole bored through each corner, to which the horses were tethered. The remaining portion of the area is used as a cistern, for Jerusalem is almost entirely dependent on its rainfall for its water supply, so the whole has been covered with stone, having channels with holes bored through them. On the east side is the gate known as "Beautiful Gate," now Golden Gate. This has been bricked up for various reasons; it stands facing the Mount of Olives, and is considered to be the gate through which Jesus made His triumphant entry into Jerusalem. The threshing floor of Araunah, now enclosed and covered by a dome, is seen, and close by is Antonio's Tower, used as barracks for a detachment of Turkish Infantry, but it was built by Herod the Great for the Roman soldiers, who had to put down quarrels in the temple.

On the outside at the south-west corner of the old Temple wall, which has been rebuilt, the Jews have an ancient Sanhedrim. From this place for about fifty yards they flock on Friday evenings and Saturdays to mourn the loss of the country and their power. Anyone purposing to return to mourn, places in the crevices between the stones nails or pieces of paper, so the whole is simply crammed up. It is not a pleasant sight to see men and women with heads shaking, lips quivering, crying out and knocking their heads, however gently, against the wall. All classes seem to come here, from Rabbis in long loose velvet gowns, purple, green, or yellow, with their furs around the hat, somewhat like a Quaker's—broad-brimmed—down to the poorest. Passages from the Old Testament or Psalms are read aloud between their beating and crying. This scene having been once witnessed is not easily forgotten or the piteous sight shut out. The Jews now number over 50,000, we were informed, and besides having a large settlement outside the city, have the south-east portion of the city itself.

Digitized by Google

The original city of David stood on Mount Zion, and here his reputed coffin is shown, a huge thing about 16ft. long and 6ft. high, covered with a striped varied-coloured cloth. It is kept in a room by itself, and none can approach it, it must be viewed through an iron barred gate from another room some 6yds. distant. This is one of the few things of historical interest in the hands of the Mohammedans. A very large Armenian monastery, with chapel, stands here; during pilgrimages this building and ground will hold 8,000 to 9,000 people, so thick are they and so much taken up during hours of worship, that we were told people, in getting in or out, have sometimes to walk over the worshippers, who take no notice. Some very fine pictures here also, all dealing with our Lord or His apostles, with one of Armenian Patriarchs. A fine door is seen, inlaid with mother of pearl. Three large stones are seen in a wire cage inside the chapel, one end is open, and through these pilgrims kiss the stones; they are supposed to have come from Mount Sinai, the Mount of Transfiguration, and the River Jordan. The Tower of David, one of his strongholds, is on Mount Zion, and stands by the Jaffa Gate; Turkish troops use it now as barracks. The house of Caiaphas also stood in this quarter; now a chapel stands over the site. On the right is a very small chamber, in which Christ was said to have been confined until his removal to Pilate; the stone which sealed the doorway is now used as an altar table. You are also shown the reputed spot where Peter denied Him.

The Pool of Bethesda is now in the hands of Greek Catholics, known as the "White Priests," on account of their wearing white robes, which is the distinguishing feature from the Greek Orthodox who wear black robes. They have a nice chapel close by, one of very few which has seating accommodation; fine pictures cover the walls. The pool is now only to be seen as two cisterns, *i.e.*, stone-walled caverns in which the rain water is collected. One of these had about 27ft. of water and the other 4ft.; to reach the latter one has to descend a flight of stairs. The

Digitized by Google

original pool was drained, I believe, and built over; one still sees evidence of the building. Byzantines built over it in the fifth century. It was destroyed by Titus, rebuilt by Crusaders in the 9th century, and now quite disfigured.

From the spot known as "*Ecce Homo,*" where the Sisters of Zion have their orphanage, and where Christ was given to the Jews by Pilate, to the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, the street is called Via Dolorosa, which means the way of pain. At the reputed spots where Christ had to rest marks have been made and now called stations. Nos. 5 and 6 are now the only ones of interest. At No. 5 Simon the Cyrenian was compelled to take the cross, and at No. 6 a room is to be seen in which life-size wax figures of Jesus, Simon, and a Roman soldier with a woman named Veronica are to be seen. Tradition says that here Veronica stepped out of the crowd and wiped the face of Christ with a cloth, on which became imprinted His face. This scene of Christ kneeling clothed in a scarlet cloak, crowned with thorns, supporting a huge cross about 12ft. long, with arms 3ft., Simon just in rear lowering the base of the cross, the Roman soldier holding a rope which is tied round the body of Christ, and Veronica kneeling, holding in both hands a cloth having the imprint of the face, makes a great impression on one.

So much for Jerusalem inside the city walls; outside there are a few spots worth noting. Leaving by Jaffa Gate on the west side, and turning to the right or northward, one passes four different post offices, Turkish, German, French, and Italian. A decent road runs round the west and northern walls. Along the latter one sees the quarries of Solomon, from which he got the stone for building the temple, etc.; immediately opposite is a hill called Gordon's Calvary, for General Gordon, with some other eminent men, considered this hill to be the spot on which Christ was crucified. At the western end, which finishes abruptly, are two caves; in the distance they somewhat resemble the eye sockets of a skull. The hill was called "Golgotha," or place of a skull.

Digitized by Google

The road turns N.E. and drops sharply to the valley beneath, then over the Mount of Olives to Jericho. In this valley are the tombs of Zechariah, James, and Absalom, pool of En Rogel, and pool of Siloam, whose waters are much valued for their medicinal properties. At the former pool women and children were bathing, so that we could not see it. A leper settlement stands on the eastern side of the valley, but it is not much used we were told, for the lepers are now allowed to walk about and mingle with other people. It is extremely unpleasant to have hands thrust out at one with the never-ending cry of "Backsheesh," and to see fingers nearly eaten away and limbs exposed showing inflamed ulcers, etc. Here the valley of Jehoshaphat is joined by the Valley of Hinnom, which runs along the southern wall passing the Field of Blood or Aceldama, the hill of evil council, where Judas Iscariot bargained with the Chief Priest and elders for the betrayal of Christ. A large umbrella-shaped tree is pointed out as that on which Judas hanged himself. This valley ends by the lower pool of Gihon at the south-west corner of the wall. In this pool the old Kings were brought for anointing. The sides of the hill from the wall have been used for burials, and the air seems here to have quite a peculiar smell. The old gates on the south wall have been bricked up; these were three in number.

The Mount of Olives stands on the east of Jerusalem. On its summit there is a Russian Church and tower, from which we were informed lights could be seen from the Dardanelles. A fine view of the country can be got from here, and the extreme barrenness noted, the hills of a light brownish colour, with no trace of vegetation, the valley of the Jordan, and the Dead Sea, with the long range of mountains of Moab behind; the tower is worth climbing on account of the view gained. Two other buildings of interest are some 300 yards off, *viz.*, the Churches of the Lord's Prayer and Ascension. In the latter the fellow stone bearing the imprint of Christ's foot is shown; you will remember that the other is in the mosque of Aksa.

Digitized by Google

Coming down the hillside one passes a Carmelite Convent and Hebrew cemetery until the Garden of Gethsemane is reached, which is immediately opposite the Church and Tomb of the Virgin, a Russian building, having three gilt domes, which naturally stand out as a prominent feature in a glaring sun. On the left of the road are some immense rocks, and it was on these that the disciples are supposed to have slept whilst Christ was praying in agony. The garden itself is in the hands of the Franciscan Fathers and is nicely kept, various kinds of flowers in bloom and olive trees; one of these in the centre of the garden is said to be 2,000 years old. The garden is walled in, having a gravelled pathway, alongside of which the story of the Cross is shown in wax figures and implements, commencing from the betrayal to the tomb. A large iron frame is erected, on which specimens are placed of the instruments used in the crucifixion of our Lord, the seamless coat which He wore then, and the nails, some three inches long, broadening about two-thirds of their length to about half-inch, then tapering to a point. The spot where the betrayal took place is marked by a cross on the wall, in which is a small pillar.

Bethlehem is some six miles to the south of Jerusalem. A well on the roadside is shown from which the wise men are supposed to have drank; a rock having an indent, in which Elijah slept when fleeing from Ahab and Jezebel, and the tomb of Rachel being seen on the way. At the last-named, Jews resort for prayer and reading, the tomb which is entirely closed is surmounted by a dome and wall.

Bethlehem stands on a hill, and is now noted for its mother-of-pearl work, indeed with carpentering and curio-making the people seemed very industrious, necklaces, brooches, paper knives and a host of things are made from the mother-of-pearl. Amber, gold and silver trinkets are much in evidence also. The married women here wear a large white cloth over the head, quite different to everywhere else I believe, we saw it nowhere

Digitized by Google

but here. The Church of Nativity covers the ground of our Lord's birth, this building is also in the hands of the Greeks, Latins and Armenians, and has two sentries, dirty looking, and dressed in blue, which was thread bare, and old boots, with old arms, one by the reputed manger, the other between the Greek and Armenian altars. I believe there is always a guard here, for, if I remember rightly, the guard room is immediately inside the entrance to the church. At the far end, descending a flight of stairs, one is shown the reputed spot where Christ was born. A gorgeous altar is above and a marble slab beneath. Immediately opposite is another altar and slab, this being said to mark the manger in which He was laid; this chamber is always in darkness, save for the lights that hang in vessels suspended by chains. Another underground portion is in the hands of the Latins; this contains the tombs of certain crusaders, and marks the spot at which Joseph had his vision, in which he was warned to flee into Egypt. A fine view is obtained from the south-east corner of the village, immediately below the Field of Boaz, in which Ruth gleaned, in which also the shepherds watched their flocks the night of Christ's birth. Frank Hill—shaped like a sugar loaf—is also seen; this played an important part in the time of the Crusaders, we were told.

To Jericho and the Dead Sea is about fifteen miles from Jerusalem, and to escape the heat parties usually leave between four and five a.m. Leaving our hotel in two country carriages (for these are much stronger, and have a fixed shade with curtains to protect the traveller from the sun), at 4.30 a.m. we skirted the northern wall and on to the Mount of Olives. From here the road is cut on the hill sides, and drops very quickly by a very circuitous route. At the foot of the hill stands "The Apostles" inn and fountain. The former is of recent years, whilst the Apostles are supposed to have drank from the latter. This carriage road was only made a few years ago, and one can now see running through the hills the old track; truly it is a typical spot to fall among

Digitized by Google

thieves. For some miles the country is extremely rugged, hills towering on either side, torrential rains have made deep gullies, and many huge rocks abound on the hill sides. The only things we saw living were some six thorn trees. Their name I do not know, but trees which stand some 20ft. high, light green foliage, whose branches and twigs have thorns ½ to ¾ inch long. It is said that it was from such trees that the crown was made with which our Lord was crowned.

On the left one's attention is called to ground dyed red (said to be caused by the blood of human sacrifices), named Chateau-el-Rouge. Some 200 yards further the Good Samaritan's Inn is reached, a square stone building, at which man and beast can get refreshment, etc. The road from here again winds through hills and drops a little by the time one is opposite the Brook Cherith, which lies deep between two hills, having very precipitous faces. Over the cavern in which Elijah was fed by the ravens the Greeks have built a monastery; made of white stone, it stands out very clearly against the dark iron colour of the rocky face, and looks very pretty. Along this ravine the different churches are represented, I believe, by monasteries; the only means of access is by a narrow path cut on the side, which appears almost straight.

At the end of the hills the valley of the Dead Sea and Jericho lie before one, modern Jericho some two miles south of the ancient one, whose walls fell on the seventh day of the Israelites' march round them. After the long ride across the Wilderness of Judea, Jericho is a refreshing sight, for in the immediate vicinity there is much vegetation and foliage. An excellent water supply comes from Elisha's fountain, which is now a basin some 100ft. long, 30ft. wide, 20ft. deep, said to cover the old site where Elisha turned the bitter water sweet. The water from here flows out to the gardens surrounding, transforming it into a veritable tropical scene; the remainder of the valley, excepting a few stunted bushes, is quite barren. Old Jericho is close by, and a part of the old

Digitized by Google

wall is to be seen which has been excavated. From 2,593 feet above sea level to 1,292 feet below sea level is a great drop, and as the valley is bordered on the east and west by mountains allowing but little cross breeze, you can imagine the moist air and heat which takes all energy out of one. Jericho has about three decent hotels, and for its position provides very good accommodation. It is quite a small place some half-mile in extent.

The Dead Sea is some four to five miles off. Usually a mist hangs over it, and within half a mile of its edge not a sign of vegetation is to be seen; one solitary boat is to be seen on its surface. When we were there it was like a millpond, but I believe that in a storm it presents a far different appearance. We were told that its length was thirty miles and breadth nine miles, but there it lies seemingly across the valley, touching on the east the mountains of Moab and on the west those of Judea, completely barring the way. It is supposed to cover the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah. The River Jordan flows in at the northern end, flowing along quietly between banks covered with foliage, it might well be passed unseen, for it is only about 40 to 50 yards wide, and presents a pretty picture. Boatmen are ready to row visitors out at a certain spot to mid-stream, so that they can fill their bottles with Jordan water, and specially made bottles are to be obtained in Jerusalem and other towns for this purpose. The waters of this river are fresh, whilst the Dead Sea is extremely salt; quite an easy matter to swim and float there. The Mount of Temptation overlooks the valley, and seemed in the distance quite barren and rocky. A large monastery of the Latin Church is now standing on the summit.

Returning from Jericho next day at four a.m., so that by sunrise one is well up in the hills, a stop is made at one of the inns to rest the horses, usually at Bethany, where one is shown the reputed tomb of Lazarus, a doorway some 4ft. 6in. high and 2ft. 6in. broad, with a flight of stairs which run down to a cavern. The actual tomb is shaped like a room about 10ft. square. The Crusaders

Digitized by Google

built a church here, but now only the ruins remain. The boys here are experts in throwing stones from slings, such as David used with Goliath.

Along the Damascus Road, north of Jerusalem, is the Tomb of the Kings, well worth visiting. As one enters the door a flight of stairs is immediately in front, which appears to have been cut out of the rock. The sides are of rock, and in certain steps a groove some nine inches wide is cut. This connects with a channel cut in the side, which leads to a rock-hewn cistern; when the rain falls the water is thus collected. Turning to the left one enters another courtyard hewn out of the rock, and sees on the left front a recess about twenty yards long and eight yards deep, five yards high. In the left corner is a doorway about 3ft. 6in. high and 2ft. broad. Descending a few steps one comes to a chamber about 15ft. square. Cut round it are various sized tombs, some to take three coffins, others only one or two. These were sealed by stone slabs cemented in front. There are two or three such chambers to be seen; naturally the whole is very damp and earthy. In the cistern mentioned above the bodies used to be washed before burial.

Some ten miles out on this road is the village of Beeroth, at which Christ was found to be missing, whilst a mile further is one of the few Christian villages, *viz.*, Ramallah, which was the village of Samuel's father and mother. The people here seemed extremely nice, and were ready to point out anything of interest in their work, weaving in the village occupying a great many who were all making cloaks of a very coarse thread. The remainder were busy threshing on the threshing floors with the oxen, mules, donkeys, and ponies yoked together. The women here wear coins over the forehead. One had eighty, the size of a half-crown piece, and a similar number the size of a shilling, said to be the marriage portion. Bethel is close by, which is much noted for memorable scenes, and the centre of much bloodshed. Emmaus and Mizpeh are also to be seen in the distance from Ramallah, but we did not go to them.

Digitized by Google

We were in these places from 8th to 24th August, and found the climate very pleasant, somewhat cooler than Cairo, especially at Ramallah, where we remained nine days, the nights being decidedly cool. To go in the summer means a great reduction in hotel expenses and dragoman's fees. We were quite satisfied with ours, who put us up at one of the best hotels of Jerusalem. Without such a man one would be robbed at every turn, and would never know what was a legitimate charge for each spot of interest; so much per head is charged. Escort is provided to certain places, although it must not be considered dangerous, but beggars and boys are apt to throw various missiles.

The models of the Tabernacle and Temple, made by Professor Schick, are well worth a visit. The former is made on a scale of 1 to 18, whilst the latter is 1 to 2,000. The Tabernacle has sides each made up of strips of wood about eight or nine inches high and an inch wide. There are five coverings to the roof, representing from the inmost, glory, purity, blood, and sky, with the outer cover.

The Temple of Solomon is indeed intricate, and to make it more interesting, to show how each part was destroyed at various times, that part was removed from the plan. Then the temple was shown as rebuilt by Zerubbabel and partly destroyed and rebuilt by Herod the Great.

Truly it was to us a most instructive and extremely pleasant holiday. Had we only had the time we should certainly have visited the schools, industrial homes, etc., for a good work is being carried on.

C. F. SCHOON, Sergeant.

Digitized by Google

A Hunt with Cheetah.

My excuse for writing this article is not so much that hunting with cheetah is a particularly exhilarating sport, but that in these days, outside a few native states, it is not very often met with, and will probably become less and less so as time goes on. No doubt years ago, when means of getting about were not what they are now, and the British officer had to confine himself to what he could do on the spot, this native sport was considerably more popular than our present tastes and facilities of travel allow.

The cheetah itself is rather a curiosity, being an odd mixture of the canine and feline races. Its skin and general appearance are very much those of a starving leopard, though its claws and teeth are more like those of a dog. When in captivity and in training its build, too, is almost that of a greyhound. Though the cheetah's range, I believe, extends from South Africa to Asia Minor, it is not very largely distributed in India, though his cousin the leopard is so common.

It was in the cool of an early morning in the Deccan that we rode to the meet that some of the Nizam's officers had kindly arranged for us; there we found four cheetah, each in its own small bullock cart, with hooded eyes. We were invited to stroke them, but a good deal of rather ominous grousing prevented any undue waste of time over these exchanges of affection.

We then set off to begin our sport. Game did not want much looking for, as the whole country in every direction was alive with buck. One after another the cart men selected and drove their carts to within two or three hundred yards of a buck, as near as they dared, and then, unhooding the cheetah, removed his chain. As soon as the frightened buck begins to move off there com-

Digitized by Google

CART WITH CHEETAH.

CHEETAH ON KILL.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

mences perhaps the most wonderful exhibition of pace I suppose it is possible to see. Every one knows at what a pace the black buck can travel, yet for two or three hundred yards it is nothing to the pace of the cheetah. The latter, however, cannot keep it up, and after about 400 yards will, if unsuccessful, jack up. Over and above this it is rather apt to lose heart altogether and be of little more use that day. It was such a run as this I first witnessed.

The second was more successful, and the buck was caught in two or three hundred yards; it was all over in a flash, and when we arrived the cheetah was lying on its prey with its teeth in the buck's throat, looking as little pleased at our arrival as it well could. The next business was to get it away from its kill and back to the cart; for this purpose, first of all a hind leg is skinned, and the sight of the flesh soon attracts the cheetah away from the throat, which is promptly cut, and the blood collected in a large wooden ladle. This ladle is then thrust under its nose, and while it greedily devours the contents, the hood is slipped over its eyes and the carcase of the buck removed, when it is a more or less simple matter to get it back on to its cart.

In seizing its prey the cheetah is said to strike it on the quarter with its paw, thus whirling it round and presenting the throat. This may be so, but it was done much too quickly for one to see. In any case it seizes extraordinarily neatly, like a flash. There is a little cloud of dust, and cheetah and prey are seen motionless and remain without movement until one's arrival some minutes later.

It is a mistake to think, as one hears asserted, that a cheetah selects the finest buck of a herd; it is by no means a sportsman at heart either in pluck or discernment as to heads. It hunts solely for the pot, and will unhesitatingly seize the first beast, be it buck or hind, old or young, that gives it a chance.

Such is cheetah hunting, and it was a pleasant and

Digitized by Google

interesting morning that I had. With your own cheetah, no doubt, as a sport, it might rank somewhere near hawking or coursing, but sport of all kinds is, nowadays, too easily obtained for the soldier ever to take it up again. The runs are too short, and in the open plains of the Deccan it pays better to sit still and watch rather than gallop behind, especially when, as is so often the case, the roughness of the going demands the undivided attention of both one's eyes on the ground.

Digitized by Google

Obituary.

WE regret to record the deaths of the following officers during 1908:—

2ND LIEUTENANT J. R. DAVIES, 5th January.
MAJOR E. F. OVERTON, Southsea, 8th February.
MAJOR T. M. RILEY, Winchester, 28th February.
GENERAL SIR REDVERS BULLER, 2nd June.
CAPTAIN R. F. DALRYMPLE, Egyptian Army, 8th July.
LIEUT.-COLONEL SIR F. B. M. HENNIKER, BART., at sea, 19th August.
MAJOR C. L. E. ROBERTSON EUSTACE, D.S.O., 4th October.
MAJOR H. R. LOVETT, 28th October.

SIR REDVERS BULLER,

COLONEL COMMANDANT K.R.R.C.

REDVERS BULLER! I care not how many titles and distinctions he bore. It was by this name that we knew and loved him. To us of the 60th he was not the Privy Councillor, not the Knight Grand Cross of the Bath, but simply Redvers Buller, keenest and greatest of Riflemen. It is hard to believe that in this world we have lost him, that we shall no more see that massive figure, the reflective brow, the wonderfully penetrating eye, lighting up the kindly countenance, nor hear that voice ever breathing the most profound common-sense, whether in homely remarks, in humour, in satire, or in apt repartee.

I cannot pretend to the intimacy with him that many can claim, nor have I known him as long. Still, nearly thirty years have passed since I first met Sir Redvers, when in the autumn of 1879, immediately after the Zulu War, he came to stay with the 1st Battalion at Winchester. He was not an unusually tall man, but something about him gave the impression of great height and heroic

Digitized by Google

proportions. His features were rugged, yet after a few minutes' talk the plainness was forgotten in the marvellous strength of expression and in the intellectual countenance. It was not until the autumn of life that the innate kindliness of his nature asserted itself in softening the harshness of feature. In the summer of 1880 the 1st Battalion went to Aldershot for the drills, and I met him once or twice, notably at the Queen's Review in Windsor Park. Some of those who read these lines may recall Colonel Marsland's charge with the 5th Dragoon Guards and the terrific storm which soaked us to the skin on returning to our camp at Ascot. During the same summer he attended the manœuvres of the German Army.

In December of that year I met Colonel Buller at a shooting party in a Cornish country house, and then, for the first time, began to know something of him. It happened that one night we went upstairs together and began chatting in his bedroom. What struck me most, both then and ever afterwards, was his extraordinary power of putting one at one's ease. The enormous difference in our positions was forgotten in an instant, and I felt as though I were talking to my most intimate friend. Hitherto, I had seen that he was a fine shot, and noticed that whenever he joined the party in the smoking room he took a book in his hand, and would often remain absorbed in it regardless of the buzz of conversation around; but now, as he talked, I began to grasp his depth and independence of thought, and his singular power of lucid expression. I felt (and on the few subsequent occasions on which I had any private talk with him I always felt the same) that his conversation was as stimulating to the mind as champagne to the body. It seemed to force the listener to give expression to his own thoughts and ideas, and however crude those might be, he always paid attention and commented on them with the greatest kindness.

Redvers Buller, son of a Devonshire squire, owner of the manor of Downes, near Crediton, was born on the

Digitized by Google

7th of December, 1839. In due course he went to Eton, where, at the house of the Rev. W. B. Marriott, he became the fag of a boy of the greatest distinction, now known as the Rev. Edmond Warre, D.D., lately Headmaster of the College. Dr. Warre—not entirely to one's surprise—remarks that he was a very solid, sturdy person, who had a will of his own not always identical with that of his seniors. He seems to have been a fair classical scholar, and on a memorable occasion in after life showed the value of the watermanship acquired on the river. Otherwise there are no remarkable traditions connected with his Eton career, and I do not remember his making any reference to it except to recall a favourite anthem, and the fact that he never smoked after leaving school.

He adopted the Army as his profession. On the 14th of July, 1858, three ensigns, C. Gosling, A. Borthwick, and Arthur Morris, joined the Rifle Depôt at Winchester. Late in the evening a fourth made his appearance, and, as if to assert his independence at the very outset, dined at mess in his travelling clothes. It was Redvers Buller. In the early days of his service he does not seem to have gone out of the way to ingratiate himself either with his seniors or contemporaries. He was respected, for he showed great force of character, but was, perhaps, hardly among the most generally popular. He was very contradictory, and rather irritated people by his love of argument, though it was admitted that there was always force in his assertions, and being addicted to laying down the law he gained the sobriquet of "the Judge." He was fond of horses, fond also of cards.

Early in January, 1859, Buller sailed to join the 2nd Battalion in India. Disembarking at Alexandria, he went overland to Suez, where he again took ship for Calcutta, and saw no more of Egypt until the war of 1882. He joined the headquarter wing of his Battalion at Benares, going up thither by bullock train, in command of a convoy of women and children. At one of the halting places, where there was no doctor, a woman asked the young ensign to prescribe for her baby, who was suffer-

Digitized by Google

ing from a slight ailment. Buller was a little at a loss, but, after mature reflection, informed the mother that in his own case on similar occasions, he found the restringent power of port wine. The woman eagerly took his advice and the baby was given a glass of port wine, with results which, it is to be hoped, were to its advantage !

The last embers of the Mutiny were not, at that time, entirely stamped out, and flying columns still scoured the country. But though the conditions must have been very much those of active service, it does not appear that young Buller saw any shot fired. At Benares occurred one of those rare meetings of two battalions—the last one had been at Corfu in 1838—for the 1st arrived from up country flushed with the honours gained at Delhi, and with a reputation probably unsurpassed by any in the Service. Perhaps the officers were a little too conscious of the fact that the Battalion had the reputation of having saved India. Anyhow, the irreverent subalterns of the 2nd Battalions were not as much impressed as they ought to have been.

One who was at that time a subaltern in the 60th writes:—"What struck me most with Buller was his determination and the perfect control he had over his temper, so great indeed that I often wondered if he had a temper or not, and often tried to get it out, but having on one occasion succeeded, I did not try again. I remember an instance in which he showed this determination and self-control in conquering a vicious horse. At Benares there was at that time a very fine horse known as the Man-eater, having killed two Syces, and, as his name implies, a perfect devil. His trick was to rear at the moment he was mounted and throw himself back on his rider; then—cat-like—get on his feet so quickly as to be able to tackle the rider on the ground with his fore feet and teeth. Buller bought him for ten rupees and started to teach him manners. I was present, I think, on every occasion until the cure was complete. The *modus operandi* was as follows:—The horse was brought out of his stable by three Syces, one with a twitch on his lip and

Digitized by Google

LIEUTENANT REDVERS H. BULLER

(Adjutant 4th Battalion, 1868—69).

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

the others with a twitch on his ear. He was saddled with an ordinary hunting saddle and had a strong snaffle bridle and a slip rein from the knee D at each side of the saddle through the ring of the bit, thence through a ring on the martingale, and up and over the neck. Buller, in breeches, gaiters, and spurs, but with no whip, got into the saddle with some difficulty, took the slip rein in his left and the ordinary rein in his right hand, nodding to the Syces to let go, and immediately pressing the horse with his knees to go on. In a second the animal tried to rear, but his head was pulled down between his knees by the slip rein and the spurs driven into him, when he plunged and kicked for a good five minutes. The moment he quieted a little, the pressure of the knee was again applied, and the scene repeated itself over and over again for more than an hour, when at last, on receiving the pressure of the knee, he gave in and went quietly where required. Every morning for a week this performance went on, except that each morning the horse gave in sooner, and I think it was on the sixth morning that he gave in without a battle, and never again attempted to rear with Buller on his back. I have never witnessed such an exhibition of coolness and determination on the part of a rider."

Another meeting of the two Battalions took place in February, 1860, when the 2nd Battalion, ordered down country, found the 1st Battalion at Calcutta.* On the 28th the Battalion embarked for China, Ensign Buller being on board the *Hougoumont,* which conveyed Nos. 8, 9, and 10 Companies, under command of Major Rigaud. Buller never visited India again. Twenty years later, when on the point of embarking to rejoin the 2nd Battalion in Afghanistan, he was stopped by order of the Duke of Cambridge. In 1893 he was pressed to accept, but declined, the post of Commander-in-Chief in India.

After a few weeks spent in Stanley Barracks at Hong

* Since those days the 1st and 2nd Battalions have met at Dublin in 1866, at Aldershot in 1887, and at Ladysmith in 1900.

Digitized by Google

Kong, the Battalion re-embarked to join the combined British and French force assembling at Talien Bay, in the Gulf of Pechili, with a view to the enforcement of the treaty made with the Chinese Government two years previously.* Preparations being complete, the Army once more embarked on the 24th July, and on the 1st August landed unopposed at Pehtang, twelve miles north of Taku. In the subsequent brief campaign, which ended in the occupation of Pekin, the only two things recorded of Buller are that the rank and file of his Company were devoted to him, and that he quarrelled the whole time with his Captain. As the latter was not the wisest of men the fact does not entirely take one by surprise. Buller could have seen but little fighting, and for years afterwards refused to wear the Chinese medal.†

During his stay in China two misadventures attended the ensign. He was so nearly drowned that he was thought dead when pulled out of the water: and a horse kicked out all his front teeth, thus making his speech a little indistinct for the rest of his life.

The Battalion was the last to leave Pekin on the 9th November, when it marched to Tien-tsin. At this place it was cut off by the ice and forced to remain through the winter. It was not until the end of September, 1861, that the Battalion—which had lost by death 101 N.C.O.'s and men—went down the Pei-ho river in gunboats and embarked for England. The *Simoom* eventually sailed from Hong Kong on the 2nd November.‡ On the 3rd January 1862, it touched at the Cape of Good Hope, and

* The British force was commanded by Lieut.-General Sir Hope Grant. In a number of the *Illustrated London News* of that date may be found a picture of the General and his staff. Among the latter is a short individual of hirsute appearance and adorned, to his evident satisfaction, with a pair of the enormous whiskers known as "Piccadilly weepers." The name underneath is Colonel Wolseley! Those who have only known the trim Field-Marshal in later life, would be puzzled to find any re-emblance to their friend who, by the way, states in his autobiography that this was the best managed campaign he ever saw.

† A letter from him at this time gives evidence not only that he was under fire, but that he was as cool at nineteen as in after life.

‡ The ship encountered a hurricane soon after starting, and looked like going down. A passenger remarks: "There was not a movement on deck, eleven hundred men awaiting the result calmly and steadily, although they knew every moment might be their last."

Digitized by Google

Buller got his first glimpse of the country upon which he was destined to leave so indelible a mark. We have seen that on his voyage out he had landed in Egypt. It is curious that in his first tour of foreign service he should have visited the two countries which eventually proved to be the principal scenes of his future distinction. Spithead was not reached until the 24th February, after a voyage little short of four months.

The Battalion remained at Portsmouth in the Cambridge Barracks, but Buller's tour of home service was short. Being promoted in December to the rank of Lieutenant, he joined at Quebec the 4th Battalion, commanded by that foremost of Riflemen, Colonel R. B. Hawley. The enormous advantage to a young man of serving under a first rate commanding officer can perhaps be best realised by those who have not been equally fortunate. Were it not that Colonel Hawley's life and character will shortly be the theme for an abler pen in this periodical, one might be tempted into a digression. Suffice it to remark that his light infantry practice was taken from that of the 5th Battalion, which served throughout the Peninsular War, and on being disbanded bequeathed it to the 1st Battalion. It was as true of Hawley as of his prototype, Sir John Moore, whose centenary we are now celebrating, that "the officers were formed for command and soldiers acquired such discipline as to become an example to the army and proud of their profession. Though drill was an important part of the instruction it was not by that alone that the soldier was formed. It was the internal and moral sysem, the constant superintendence of the officers, the real government and responsibility of the captains which carried the discipline to such perfection." Every single thing connected with the food, comfort, and training of a regiment was brought by Hawley to its highest pitch of perfection. His system, like that of Sir John Moore, was based on the cultivation of the morale and self-reliance of the individual. Among his many distinguished pupils may be mentioned Lord Grenfell, Sir

Digitized by Google

Edward Hutton, Gen. Terry, Colonel Donald Browne, Colonel Montagu Walker, and Captain Brownrigg, but the most brilliant of all was Redvers Buller himself. Lord Wolseley was not more *facile princeps* on the Staff side of the Army than was Hawley on the Regimental.

Buller's instincts and interests at this period were sporting rather than military. He spent his winters on hunting expeditions in the company of a few Indians, and became an expert in the art of the back-woodsman. He had a carpenter's bench fitted in his barrack room, and always found time to do something useful instead of loafing. Whatever he did was done thoroughly and on sound principle. He was devoted to fishing, and being clever with his fingers, was an adept at tying salmon flies.* All his plans were well thought out. This education, in what he called the "hunter's instinct," proved an excellent foundation for a more purely military training. Colonel Hawley was not a man to allow any officer to neglect his work, and in any case Buller's sense of duty was far too great to let him do so. He probably, without knowing it, became by degrees a soldier. At all events in 1867 we find him in a post of responsibility. As "look out" officer in Western Canada, his duty was to visit old soldiers posted at the frontier stations in order to prevent deserters crossing the border into the United States. This involved a great deal of travelling, during which he gained experience in various ways.

An old friend writes:—"I first met him when travelling by train from St. John's, New Brunswick, to London, Canada West. He came up to me and said 'Is your name H——? I see by your baggage you are joining my regiment, so come into my carriage and I will put you up to the ways of the country.' This was an instance of his great good nature and of looking after the helpless. In society Buller was a great favourite. Girls idolised him though so blunt in speech, but always with

* Buller was a voracious reader, and acquired a knowledge of a variety of subjects. His accomplishments in general were very varied. It was, *e.g.*, noticed of him that he could point out at a glance the colours appropriate to any particular room.

Digitized by Google

a laugh. Among the regimental institutions of that date was a pack of hounds. Donald Browne was Master, Redvers Buller a whipper in. When we got under trees where the crust of twenty feet deep snow was so soft that the big foxhounds sank up to their middles and could not flounder along, Buller would take a hound under each arm and snow-shoe to a harder surface. In the hot summer four of us drove out to fish, and getting into impenetrably thick bush had to walk. The two men carrying the big basket of provisions were soon 'done' by the heat, mosquitoes, and sand flies, so Buller took it from them, put it on his own shoulders, and walked off with it. What struck me was his extraordinary energy, fearlessness of any authority, wiriness and good temper, and nothing seemed to escape him."

In his conversation Buller was a very Palace of Truth; but his apt, though sometimes uncomplimentary remarks were always accompanied by a laugh which deprived them of half their sting. If however occasion in his opinion demanded it, he could show that he was not to be trifled with. An officer who had come to us from another regiment and had disgraced himself, ventured to look at a game of billiards through the glass door of the anteroom. Buller gave him a hint that he was not wanted, and the hint being ignored, followed it up by catching hold of the back of a chair and driving the four legs through the glass. In the mess-room Buller would love an argument, always taking the unpopular side.

It was at this period that he first made the acquaintance of Lord Wolseley, at that time Assistant Adjutant-General in Canada. Of their first meeting I have heard three irreconcilable accounts. That to which I give credit states that Buller, desirous of an interview with the General, was stopped by Colonel Wolseley, who told him that the General was unable to see him. Buller, however, insisted that he *would* see him, and so he did.

The years which followed were possibly the most important of Buller's life. He went out to Canada a raw

Digitized by Google

and self-willed young man, with perhaps no great interest in his profession. He returned to England a trained and experienced soldier. The moulding of his character must be put down to Hawley's gentle guidance. The latter a shrewd judge of men, quickly discerned real genius underlying the new comer's somewhat rough exterior, while at the same time Buller discovered to what heights the art of training and administering a regiment could be raised. Colonel and subaltern became fast friends. In spite of the difference in age they associated with each other. One day they were in a canoe together near rapids. Hawley pointed them out and wished to disembark, but Buller, in his self-confident way, refused to admit the danger. The force of the current increased; the peril became undeniable. "We had better go to the shore and get out," said Buller. "No," returned the Colonel, "I have come so far for your pleasure, you will kindly now go on for mine." A quarrel in the canoe would have meant instant death, and Buller was forced to obey. The rapids were shot and safely passed. But the incident was never forgotten by tutor or pupil. Col. Hawley had broken in the colt, and in doing so had conceived the greatest admiration for him.

One day in the year 1868 the Adjutant, the well-known Lieut. Brownrigg, was going home on leave. The Colonel asked Buller to undertake the duties in his absence. Buller protested, saying that the one thing he knew nothing about was soldiering. "I will teach you," replied Hawley, and after thinking over the offer for twenty-four hours, Buller accepted it. This was the turning point of his life.

Having made the plunge he became as fond of soldiering as of sport. The Colonel and his acting Adjutant became more inseparable than ever. Hawley, with great tact, often asked Buller for his opinion, and Buller was never reluctant to give it; sometimes perhaps with undue freedom, for he always spoke his mind to anyone and everyone in the most uncompromising way, and a sense of subordination was not one of his strong points.

Digitized by Google

On one occasion a difference of opinion took place as to the promotion of a sergeant, and Buller remarked "Of course, as Colonel you can do as you like, but you will destroy the Company!" For the next fortnight they only addressed each other officially, but it was merely a lovers' quarrel. Hawley came into the ante-room one afternoon and said "Buller, I want you to come out for a walk with me." They returned the best of friends, for Buller thoroughly realised that Hawley was a master of his art and a generation in advance of his age. At a regimental dinner many years later he observed that although Hawley had come to us from another regiment, he had, in an infinitesimally short time, been voted the finest rifleman in the world; and added that the manœuvres embodied in the Field Exercises for the first time in 1896 had been habitually practised by the 4th Battalion in 1862. It was at a later date a subject of remark that General Hawley received no mark of royal favour; and some thought that the influence of his great pupil, then Adjutant-General, might have been exerted to that end. Whether the criticism is just I cannot say. Buller undoubtedly often bore the burden of unjust criticism, and this may easily have been a case in point, for he never hesitated to avow his indebtedness to his old commanding officer. But the fact remains that Hawley, who may justly be termed the "father of the British Army," went to his grave with no greater decoration than if he had been asleep during the whole of his service. One weakness Hawley indeed had, which was not shared by his pupil. He liked to favour his friends in the Service if he thought them deserving.

By the time Brownrigg returned Buller was thoroughly imbued with love of his profession. He felt disappointment that he had no opportunity of becoming the actual Adjutant. But his turn for promotion was now at hand. The 4th Battalion came home in the summer of 1869, but in May of the following year Buller, after twelve years' service, was gazetted Captain and posted to the 1st Battalion, at that time assembling in

Digitized by Google

Thunder Bay, Lake Superior, for the Red River Expedition. He was not very anxious to join it. He was convinced that there would be no fighting, and having been abroad during nearly eleven of the previous twelve years, felt perhaps that he was entitled to a little home service. But his hesitation was brief, and the 10th June found him at Thunder Bay.

The circumstances of the problem about to be solved were rather curious. The Hudson Bay Company, by virtue of its original Charter, claimed possession of the whole Dominion of Canada to the north and west of the province of Ontario. The claim was, of course, inadmissible, and such rights as those to which it was in reality entitled had been bought in 1869 by the Government of Canada. But some of the French Canadians still contended that the country was not legally under British rule. One Riel raised the standard of revolt at Fort Garry, a trading station of the Hudson Bay Company, near the town of Winnipeg. Englishmen boast of their capacity for business; Frenchmen exercise it. What Riel was now doing, was merely the traditional French policy of establishing a line of forts behind British settlements, thus confining them to the sea coast and excluding them from the Hinterland.

Colonel—now Field Marshal Lord—Wolseley was appointed to command the British force, which consisted of our 1st Battalion and two Battalions of Canadian Militia. The distance from Thunder Bay to Fort Garry by the river route was over 600 miles. After the first few miles of road the whole journey was to be done by boat. The route ran, not along sluggish streams and calm lakes, but through foaming rapids studded with sunken rocks, in which the most wary steersman could hardly find a passage. Canadian voyageurs were provided, but Buller quickly found that he knew a great deal more of boat craft than they did; and although the government maps were faulty to the last degree; and his own, for a considerable distance, was the foremost boat, he took the helm himself and successfully steered through the

Digitized by Google

intricate and almost impenetrable channels. Anon their course lay along the surface of a lake: smoother indeed than the river, but sometimes lashed into fury by wind and storm, and so densely dotted with islands and indented by creek and bay that it was almost impossible to see whether the true channel was being threaded or whether the helmsman was unwittingly steering for the shore. Here Captain Buller's boating experience in Eton days stood him in good stead. Noticing one night that the water ahead—which shone clear in the moonlight—was dead calm for some miles, while rippled water could be seen through an opening between islands, he instantly judged that the latter must be the true course, and turning sharp to the right, found himself in the proper channel, while every other boat's crew—excepting those accompanied by a competent guide—going straight on, found itself headed off by the shore and had a five mile row round the bay.

Every now and again the head of the lake or river would be reached and a portage would have to be crossed. Boats were emptied of their stores and hauled over rollers to the next point of embarkation, perhaps a mile or two distant, while the rifles, food, etc., were carried on the backs of the crew. In such work Buller was unsurpassed. Lord Wolseley remarks of him that "All the officers of the expeditionary force soon became expert in making portages and in mending their boats, no one more so than my able friend and valued comrade, Redvers Buller. It was here that I first made his acquaintance, and I am proud to feel that we have been firm friends ever since. He was a first-rate axe-man, and I think he was the only man with us of any rank who could carry a 100 pound barrel of pork on his back.* He could mend a boat and have her back in the

* Lord Wolseley understates the case. Speaking in a private letter of the very first (the Kashiliri) portage, Captain Buller remarks, "The portage was about three quarters of a mile long. Over it we had to carry on our backs all our loads, consisting of about twenty-eight barrels a boat, and then to drag the boats over. This took us just a day, and we camped the other end, having finished it. I carried five loads over. I thought them heavy then; they averaged about 100 lbs. apiece. To show how practice improves one at this work, I should

Digitized by Google

water with her crew and all her stores on board whilst many would have been still making up their minds what to do. Full of resource, and personally absolutely fearless, those serving under him always trusted him fully." Six boats conveyed Buller's ("C") Company. That of his subaltern, Lieut. Burstall, had its stern literally torn out by a rock; but with the aid of canvas, white lead, and a covering of tin Buller himself mended it, as indeed he mended all the other boats of his Company, which were constantly knocking up against rocks. His own boat was, however, absolutely unhurt from start to finish.

Through Rainy Lake and Lake of the Woods (bordered sometimes by romantic scenery, sometimes by arid desolation) rowed the convoy, but after crossing the watershed dividing the streams which flow into Lake Superior from those which flow into Hudson Bay, the route lay along the terrible Winnipeg river. Here even Buller's science might have been at fault, but he had happily just been joined by a first-rate Indian guide, and after eleven days of incredibly hard work Fort Alexander, a Hudson Bay port on the east bank of Lake Winnipeg, was reached and the perils of the voyage were over.* Splendidly as the riflemen had worked—mostly in torrents of rain—Buller thought the men of the 1st Battalion less handy than those of the 4th—they had not had Hawley's training; but he said they had a grand tradition of Delhi and earlier campaigns which carried them through everything. Riel's stronghold, Fort Garry, was reached on the 24th. It was already deserted. The birds had flown. But so much had they been taken by surprise and so narrow was the margin for escape, that Riel's unfinished breakfast still lay on the table. Amid the strains of the regimental march, the Riflemen entered

say that, coming down from Winnipeg, my loads over its twenty-seven portages seldom averaged less than 180 lbs., and I carried through without putting down or resting, which at first I had to do every 150 yards or so." Lieut St. Maur—the present Duke of Somerset—whose sobriquet, "Anak," denoted his herculean size and strength, actually carried an arm-chest across a portage.

* "On arrival at Winnipeg we were enthusiastically received by a half-naked Indian very drunk," remarks Buller in a letter.

Digitized by Google

the fort—the two regiments of Canadian Militia had been left far behind—and, to the accompaniment of the National Anthem, the Union Jack was hoisted on the walls. From the further bank of the river two men stood watching the ceremony. It afterwards turned out that they were Riel and his Secretary! Not a shot was fired from start to finish, and Buller caustically remarked that he was disgusted at having come so far to hear the band play "God Save the Queen." But, although unconscious of the fact or indeed of having done anything out of the common, the Red River Expedition was a turning point in Buller's life. He had trained himself in the backwoods and Colonel Hawley had trained him in the details of his profession. This was his first opportunity of reaping the fruits of both, and in doing so he was fortunate in coming under the eye of the rising soldier of the day. Magnificently as the whole Battalion had done—the last Company was only seventy-two hours behind the first—Colonel Wolseley had quickly singled out Redvers Buller; and he recommended him and Captain John Owen Young, of F Company,—another excellent officer—for promotion to the brevet rank of major. But the Horse Guards authorities decided that, as there had been no fighting, the brevets must be given to the two senior captains, irrespective of merit. The temporary loss of brevet rank made no difference to Buller: he was placed on Wolseley's list of able men and thenceforward proved himself indispensable. But even this did not represent the true measure of his success. There have been in the British Army a few—a very few—better officers than Buller, but I know of no one who has ever come up to his level as a soldier. His feats of strength, his surpassing skill, his *coup d'œil,* caused the Riflemen to look upon him as something superhuman; while his thought for everyone but himself, and his wonderful magnetism of sympathy endeared him to their hearts. Those who have heard the old soldiers of the 1st Battalion say with an emphasis impossible to reproduce "He *was* a gentleman," the term of the very highest praise which it is

Digitized by Google

possible for them to use, will bear me out in what might otherwise be thought an exaggeration. And what was the reason of this spell? It was because his men realised that his interests were identical with their own, that there was no barrier of so-called class distinction between them, that he was totally devoid of partiality except for merit, and that, like a true king among men,* he could do everything better than they could; that he was in short their truest friend and a model for Riflemen of every age and generation. No wonder that, when asked a few years later his opinion on flogging, he could say "I never found any difficulty in maintaining discipline without punishment." The present is an age in which education is much talked about, if little understood. The opportunities of mutual education afforded by the relations in which officers and men of the 60th and other regiments stand towards each other—more particularly on such occasions as the Red River Expedition—are little appreciated by the world at large.

Incredible as it seems, although Fort Garry—to use Lord Wolseley's expression—was as far from a telegraph station as Kent from Rome, Buller in a letter dated thence on August 24th, mentions "rumours of great European Wars, and the French being licked." Now the first defeat of a French Division at Weissemburg had taken place only twenty days previously, while the first general actions at Woerth and Spicheren did not take place until the 6th of the month. Truly a bird of the air had carried the matter! The stay at Fort Garry was very brief. Leaving the Militia regiments in garrison, the battalion began to retrace its steps before the end of August. Captain Buller, with his Company, selected for the purpose by Wolseley, greatly shortened the distance by marching overland as far as the north-west angle of the Lake of the Woods, when he again took to his boats which had been brought down by another Company. Nothing further of interest occurred until the Battalion reached Montreal early in October.

* The original meaning of the word "king" is one who can do things better than other people.

Digitized by Google

Thence Buller went home, and though he seems to have returned to Canada in 1871, he was there only a short time. In the meanwhile he had passed into the Staff College, and at the end of the year left his battalion in order to go through the course. He never did regimental duty again with the 60th.

His life at the Staff College was uneventful. Among his contemporaries there the most distinguished in after life were Sir John Ardagh and Sir William Gatacre. He did not think his prospects very brilliant. He had had fifteen years of service without a chance of distinction, and lamented his fate. But the chance was now at hand. In the August of his second year he was studying on the ground the battlefields of the Franco-German War, when he had so vivid a dream of receiving an urgent letter from Sir Garnet Wolseley that he forthwith returned home. Here surely enough he found the letter offering him an appointment on the Staff of the Expeditionary Force to Ashanti. Buller was, however, unwilling to lose the fruit of his work at the Staff College, and it was not until the Commander-in-Chief had decided that he should be considered to have gained the p.s.c. certificate that he definitely accepted the appointment in Ashanti. The little campaign that followed was remarkable, chiefly for the astonishing number of able men collected by Sir Garnet Wolseley. Colley, Evelyn Wood, Brackenbury, Baker Russell, Alison, Butler, Greaves, Home, Furse, and many others formed what became known as the "Ashanti Ring," a term intended to be one of reproach, but proving in the long run one of the highest praise. "First and foremost among them as one whose stern determination of character nothing could ruffle, whose resource in difficulty was not surpassed by anyone I ever knew," says Lord Wolseley in his *Story of a Soldier's Life,* "was Redvers Buller. Endowed with a mind fruitful in expedients, he inspired general confidence, and thoroughly deserved it. Had a thunder bolt burst at his feet he would have merely brushed from his rifle jacket the earth it had thrown upon him, without any break in

Digitized by Google

the sentence he happened to be uttering at the moment."* The expression "rifle jacket" shows that while everyone else wore drab coloured clothes, Buller adhered to his regimental uniform like a good rifleman. It was remarked by regimental officers that he had none of the airs which service on the Staff seemed to give to some of his confrères. Sir Garnet Wolseley made him head of the Intelligence Department; and, with the spirit of thoroughness in which he carried through everything he undertook, he at once made a study of the idiosyncrasies of the various native tribes, a study which, at the end of the campaign, was noted by the General in his despatch as having given him invaluable help in dealing with all the kings and chiefs.† Continually with the advance guard in the dense forest, often scouting in front of it, Buller carried his life in his hand. Well to the fore during the first fight at Essaman he was struck by a slug, the force of which was happily broken by a hard substance in his pocket. After the capture of Coomassie he was appointed Prize Agent, and spent the night in the palace, superintending the collection of the silks, gold, ornaments, etc., which formed the booty. At the fight of Ordashu he was slightly wounded. His services were frequently acknowledged in Sir Garnet's despatches, and at the end of the war he received a brevet majority and a C.B.

On returning to England Major Buller was appointed Deputy Assistant Adjutant General at Headquarters. Here he attempted, though with no great success, to inspire the Horse Guards' authorities with Hawley's views on drill and manœuvre. It was during this period that he took a leading part in the re-organisation of the Naval and Military Club, and established it on the excellent social and financial basis on which it has ever since rested.

* Except for the thunderbolt this remark was fulfilled to the letter in Egypt. A bullet tore away the lace of his sleeve without interrupting the conversation in which he was engaged.

† While moving a vote of thanks in the House of Commons, Mr. Disraeli, the Premier, said that in spite of the extraordinary difficulties from beginning to end, it was remarkable that the intelligence was wonderfully complete.

Digitized by Google

Early in 1878 Buller was asked to go to South Africa on special service with General Thesiger, better known, on the death of his father shortly afterwards, as Lord Chelmsford. The moment was rather a critical one, for Turkey had just been vanquished by Russia after a gallant struggle; the Russians were at the gates of Constantinople, and there seemed every prospect of England becoming involved in the war. Reviewing the circumstances with his usual *sang froid,* Buller, in spite of his friends' remonstrances, decided that England would not be compelled to take an active part, and that, in order to get promotion, he would do well to go to South Africa. His forecast was borne out by the result, and indeed his private correspondence shows many instances of predictions fulfilled almost to the letter.

Among his fellow passengers on board the *Ambiez* was Lieutenant-Colonel—now Field Marshal Sir Evelyn —Wood. In Cape Colony a Kaffir war was in full swing, and had been already prosecuted with vigour by Thesiger's predecessor, Sir Arthur Cunynghame, our own Colonel Commandant. Buller was at first sent as Staff Officer to Commandant Frost, a very able Colonial, to whose tuition both at the time and in a public speech in 1899 he acknowledged his obligations; but on the 22nd April was appointed to the command of the Frontier Light Horse, a regiment some 250 strong; a most miscellaneous crew, many of the troopers being surf boatmen from the coast, many foreigners, but with a fine leaven of Dutch Boers, from whom Buller learned a very great deal that was useful. Such a collection could not fail to contain an admixture of some of the greatest scoundrels on earth. Under anyone else the Frontier Light Horse might have become, as Abercromby said of the Militia in Ireland, a terror to everyone except the enemy. But there was a stern side of Buller's character, and shortly after assuming this command he had occasion to show it. Having had some hard work the Commanding Officer gave the men a short rest, but knowing they would spend the interval principally in a state of intoxication, he

Digitized by Google

warned them to come on to parade sober and fit for service in two days' time. The regiment answered his call pretty well; one man, however, was not only drunk but actually dared to loudly abuse the C.O. to his face. Buller said nothing except to give the word of command to march; but, having gone a few miles, halted, and then in the most conspicuous manner possible, ordered the man to dismount, and sent him about his business. The one example sufficed. Insubordination was quelled for ever, and that it took an astonishingly short time to get his regiment in order was due to that splendid element of magnetic sympathy, known as "power of command." The men felt it personally degrading to do anything the Colonel disliked. At a later period a man misbehaved. He was forgiven. He repeated the offence. He was urged to ask forgiveness again, but he was quite unable to bring himself to do so. "I cannot," he moaned piteously, "I cannot face Buller."

Buller and the Frontier Light Horse became a proverb for everything that was skilful and daring. His own achievements were those of a Paladin of old, though it is impossible to get any idea of them from his private letters. At the Perie Bush he surpassed himself. Of his two captains, one was killed and the other desperately wounded. The Kaffirs were at bay among some rocks half way down the precipitous side of a mountain. They could have been picked off from below, but a company of infantry detailed for the purpose failed to make its appearance. Advancing from the crest, Buller's troopers were repulsed. "It was," he says, "some time before we came again. However, with the help of the Fingoes, we got in and killed all the people inside the rocks, about fifteen; not many, but quite enough to make it hot for us, as there was only room for us to go in two and two at a time." From this brief notice one would hardly suppose that what actually happened was, that on Evelyn Wood bringing up a company of infantry, Buller, shouting "Frontier Light Horse, will you allow the red coats to get in front of you?" made himself into a kind of

Digitized by Google

toboggan, slid down for 40ft. the precipice which formed the only means of approach amid the concentrated fire of the Kaffirs and led the attack on the rocks single-handed.

After the action at the Tab in Doda, Buller again distinguished himself by returning to rescue wounded men from a very nasty cave in the Bush. The Kaffirs were subdued by the autumn. For these repeated acts of gallantry Buller was mentioned in Lord Chelmsford's despatch, and in November received the brevet of Lieutenant-Colonel. He mentions a sixty miles' march in eleven hours, which brought him into Natal; and partly there, partly in the Transvaal, he awaited the more serious Zulu war which was evidently close at hand. The Transvaal Republic, bankrupt in finance and threatened with destruction by its black neighbours, had, in 1877, been incorporated in the British Empire. Among those neighbouring tribes none were better organised or more formidably menacing than the subjects of Cetewayo, King of Zululand, on the eastern border of Natal. To the Zulus, by law and custom of life, war was a necessity. If the British debarred him from fighting the Boers, Cetewayo felt that he had no option but to fight the British. His men were not only hardy in the extreme, but were organised in Impis or legions, and highly trained in the art of war. The Zulus could march, manœuvre, and fight. In January 1879, Lord Chelmsford crossed the frontier of Natal to enforce obedience. A few days later one of his columns was surprised and cut to pieces at Isandwhlana. For a time matters were critical, but Evelyn Wood (who commanded a column with Buller as his lieutenant) held his own; and when reinforcements arrived from England, among them our 3rd Battalion, the tide turned. A reconnaissance of the Inhlobana Mountain revealed the enemy in overwhelming force. Buller's orders were not complied with, and he found himself hard pressed on the edge of the mountain with a precipice behind him. The destruction of his whole force seemed inevitable, but with the utmost coolness Buller dismounted his men, pushed the horses

Digitized by Google

by main force down the edge of the steep, and following with his troopers made good his retreat, though with the loss of 100 men. Again and again did Buller go back during the retreat to pick up wounded men, and he received the Victoria Cross, which he had probably earned a dozen times over.

Pursuing its advantage the Zulu army attacked Wood the following day at Kambula, but after a hot fight was repulsed, and the repulse was turned into a rout by the pursuit of Buller and his cavalry. To say that during this campaign the Colonel had the entire confidence of his men is to understate the case. He was looked on as a hero of heroes for the reason that, as during the Red River and Ashanti, he thought of everyone but himself. His powers of endurance were remarkable. He was on one occasion in the saddle from 9.30 p.m. till 9 p.m. the next day, and then from 8 a.m. till 5 p.m. on the day following. He habitually reconnoitred ten or fifteen miles in advance of the British cavalry, and, whether in reconnaissance or pursuit, showed every characteristic of that *rara avis* in a European Army, a cavalry leader. As in the case of every clever man, his powers of observation were great. One day he noticed a Zulu shepherd with his flock on the opposite side of a mealie field, and at once halted his party. "That man," he remarked, "would not be there if his friends were not between us and him." And so it proved. He is described at this period as "a silent saturnine man." Yet to his friends he was cheery and ready to talk. But he was not a man to stand impertinence. "I am amused with your advice that I should flatter newspaper correspondents, as only yesterday I had occasion to pull one through a thorn bush to teach him manners," he writes cheerfully; adding "If he revenges himself by caricaturing me, buy a copy of his paper and keep it for me!" Another correspondent, who had been treated with confidence, actually told Colonel Buller that he considered himself justified in reading and making use of any private correspondence he might happen to find, and was surprised next day to be turned

Digitized by Google

out of the Colonel's tent. This man used afterwards to say "I hate him and he hates me" (this was a mistake), "nevertheless he is the greatest genius I have ever met." Buller's indignation broke out on meeting the officer who had accompanied the Prince Imperial on his last ride, but his sense of justice led him afterwards to emphasise the fact that the officer had never before been under fire, and to add that he might have done well on the next occasion. The same sense of justice was keenly shown on a court-martial which tried another officer for abandoning his post. Little as he sympathised with his conduct, he drew attention to every point which could tell in the prisoner's favour, and the latter considered that to him he owed his acquittal. His gentleness of character asserted itself also on other occasions. The brother of Cetewayo offered to capitulate with his tribe, on the condition that the women and children received British protection. Wood and Buller rode out to escort them into the British camp. Buller, like a true fastidious Etonian, loudly declared that nothing would induce him to touch the vermin-covered children. But they had not got far on their return journey before General Wood, looking round, saw Buller with three Zulu babies in front of him on the saddle, and three others perched up behind!

On the day before the battle of Ulundi, Colonel Buller reconnoitred the Zulu position, and determined the ground on which the battle was fought. He fully carried out his intention of discovering the true strength of the enemy, and withdrew his forces with great skill and coolness from a veritable nest of hornets. On the following day the enemy's attack was repelled, and as the Zulus flinched from our fire Lord Chelmsford ordered the British cavalry to charge. After giving the message the A.D.C. told Buller the General's order. Buller, assegai in hand, dashed like lightning with the Frontier Light Horse to the front, driving the Zulus before him in irremediable confusion. A few days later Sir Garnet Wolseley succeeded Lord Chelmsford in command, but

Digitized by Google

Buller came home, for the war was to all intents and purposes at an end, and he was suffering from the effects of a wound which refused to heal. On reaching England the Colonel was summoned to Windsor Castle, where Her Majesty the Queen—the shrewdest judge of character—appreciating his fearless honesty, his modesty, and his somewhat unconventional mode of speech, treated him with a kindness and most generous confidence which she never abandoned during her life, and made him her A.D.C.

Colonel Buller had not been long at home when he was posted to the 2nd Battalion, at that time engaged in the Afghan War. His baggage had actually been sent on by ship, and he was on the point of starting in person when peremptory orders from the Duke of Cambridge stopped him. His position as a captain and brevet-colonel would certainly have been anomalous, and might even have resulted in his commanding a company and a brigade perhaps on alternate days.

During the early part of 1880 a General Election was evidently at hand, and Redvers Buller was invited to stand in the Liberal interest for North Devon. As to his political views he always called himself an old Whig, but it may be doubted whether his description of himself was accurate. Buller, in his love of the people, was a Tory in the highest sense of the word; in his keenness for reform he was a Radical. In view of his immense local popularity his election was assured, but the Colonel frankly said he could not support Mr. Gladstone on all questions, and the project consequently dropped. That he would have been a force in the House of Commons cannot reasonably be doubted, for he had a wonderful power of converting men to his own views.

After a few months of Staff service in the North British district, Colonel Buller was appointed Assistant Adjutant-General at Aldershot, the command at that time being held by Sir Thomas Steele. But service in the field was once more at hand. The Zulu War had freed

Digitized by Google

the Boers from danger on the part of the blacks, and they once more demanded their independence. On the refusal of the British Government they took up arms, and after surprising a British regiment at Bronkhurst Spruit, crossed the frontier and occupied Laing's Nek in the British Colony of Natal. Sir George Colley marched against them with a couple of battalions, his whole available force; but in January, 1881, was repulsed in an attempt to storm the strong position. Several British garrisons in the Transvaal had been already beleaguered and matters became serious. Reinforcements were sent out. The Staff was increased. Sir Evelyn Wood went out as a Brigadier-General, and in February Buller left England to take up the duties of Deputy Adjutant-General. He reached Cape Town on the 26th, and received next day from Wood the startling news that Colley had been killed and his troops defeated at Majuba. But long before he could join General Wood at Newcastle hostilities had ceased. The following extract from a local newspaper describes his departure from Pietermaritzburg:—

"Yesterday morning the despatch of a Newcastle mail from the Post Office was an object of unusual interest, to judge by the rapidly gathering throng of spectators who crowded on the Post Office steps, leaned against the rails, or loafed around the buildings. There were two military passengers standing by, upon one of whom all eyes were turned. A tall, muscular, wiry-looking man, with bronzed face and grizzly beard, clad in the ordinary dark blue service tunic—the left breast of which blazed with bright-coloured medal ribbons—drab cord breeches and yellow leather boots, helmet on head, and grasping a serviceable looking sword. This was Colonel Buller, the Devonshire soldier, the hero of Zlobane, Kambula, and Ulundi, General Wood's right hand man, the crack commander of cavalry irregulars, a brave officer, a true gentleman, and one who won the esteem and respectful admiration of those whom he commanded and those who knew him only by reputation."

On reaching Newcastle, Evelyn Wood and Buller went to Laing's Nek to review the Boer army, being received by a guard of honour, composed of Boers who had been troopers in the Frontier Light Horse.

Digitized by Google

Duties of a civil administration compelled General Wood to hand over military affairs entirely to Buller, who, at the end of March, was granted the local rank of Major-General. Headquarters were at Newcastle, and a fine force, amounting to some 14,000 men, including our 2nd and 3rd Battalions, was assembled partly at that town, partly at Estcourt, and partly at the advanced post of Mount Prospect. The Boers declared that Buller's arrival was the equivalent of a reinforcement of 10,000 men to the British Army. The two Generals worked out a scheme for the attack of Laing's Nek which was considered absolutely certain of success, and justified Wood in saying that he held the Boers in the hollow of his hand. Buller's powers of command and administration were conspicuous. His A.D.C., Captain Donald Browne, remarked to the writer that, old friend as he was of the General, he had had up to that time no notion of the extent of his capacity. The Headquarter Staff was largely composed of Riflemen. In addition to the General and his A.D.C., Colonel—now Lord—Grenfell was chief of the Staff, and Major—now Sir Ronald—Lane was Deputy Adjutant-General. Some few who read this will perhaps remember the cheery meetings between our 2nd and 3rd Battalions; the former commanded by Colonel Algar, the latter by our present Colonel Commandant, Sir Cromer Ashburnham; the first at Mount Prospect, the second at Bennett's Drift. Near Mount Prospect was also another of our Colonels Commandant, *viz.*, Sir Edward Hutton, at that time a captain in command of a company of mounted infantry.*

The year wore on, and though more than once the peace seemed likely to be broken (for the Boers were

* The writer recalls an incident of the period perhaps not entirely devoid of interest. With Captain F. W. Archer and Captain M. C. Boyle he went for a shooting expedition along the Buffalo River. Transport was hard to get, and General Buller very kindly lent us a team of army mules, telling us to take the greatest care of them. So we did, but one mule was weakly from the outset. After a few days we returned towards Newcastle: the mule got worse and worse, and one evening just before reaching the town, the driver reported its death. We were much annoyed, and so, we knew, would be the General. In the morning, in accordance with his regulation, we sent the driver to cut off its foot; but by this time the mule had happily come to life again. When the General heard the story he was much pleased that the *raison d'être* of his order had been so clearly proved.

Digitized by Google

stubborn, and a party in our Cabinet seemed ready to drive them to extremities), matters settled down and hostilities were never resumed. Buller was glad, for he did not regret that the Boers had recovered their quasi-independence though he strongly disapproved of the method in which it had been done, and his letters give a remarkable prophecy that a very much more serious war, in which we should be confronted with both Free State and Transvaal, would break out before many years had elapsed.

Returning to England in December, Buller had a short period of rest. In the following year he married Lady Audrey, widow of the Honble. Greville Howard of Castle Rising; but from his wedding tour, hardly begun, he was called away to a new scene of action. Matters in Egypt had long been going from bad to worse, and England at length found herself compelled to intervene and protect the Khedive against his mutinous army, commanded by Arabi Pasha. After the naval bombardment of Alexandria in July, a British Army Corps, under command of Sir Garnet Wolseley, was despatched to restore order. Wolseley, remembering Buller's services as Head of the Intelligence Department in Ashanti, gave him the same appointment on the present occasion. Buller arrived on the scene only on the 5th September and took up his duties. Night after night he reconnoitred the enemy's position at Tel-el-Kebir. On one occasion he got in rear of the Egyptian lines as far as El-Keraim. On another he sketched them at short range. Reconnoitring so far on the flank and rear, he seems to have hardly observed with sufficient care the ground in front of the earthworks. To his great annoyance he found, as the army was marching by night to the assault of the lines, that he had failed to see a lunette some few hundreds of yards in front of the entrenchments. Happily the garrison was surprised sleeping. He was present at Arabi's crushing defeat on the 13th, and, having been mentioned in despatches, received the

Digitized by Google

K.C.M.G. from the Queen and Third Class of the Osmanieh from the Khedive.

Buller returned home. The Egyptian difficulty seemed to be over. It had in truth only just begun. In the following year—1883—an Egyptian force, commanded by Hicks Pasha, an Englishman, was literally annihilated by a force of Dervishes from Upper Egypt under "the Mahdi," who presently proceeded to threaten the Lower Provinces. In the first days of February, 1884, Buller was despatched to Egypt as second in command to General Graham, who commanded the British garrison at Cairo. Advancing from the port of Trinkitat on the Nubian Coast, Graham encountered the Dervishes at El-Teb, where Baker Pasha had been defeated a few months previously. During the action a gap was made in the firing line, but, under a heavy fire, Sir Redvers, in the quietest way possible as if on a field day, filled up the gap with a wing of our 3rd Battalion from the reserve. After the action an alarm arose that the enemy was about to attack again, but in the same quiet, matter of fact way, Buller took the necessary measures of precaution.

A second fight took place a few days later at Tamai. The troops were formed in two squares, one commanded by Graham in person, the other by Sir Redvers. Graham's square became broken, and during the consequent confusion some of its men poured a volley into Buller's, causing one face to run in. Sir Redvers at once rode outside the square, and with great coolness rallied his men. By restoring the formation he undoubtedly staved off a very terrible disaster, for had the square been really broken nothing could have saved the army. Then, with his immediate command in good order and cleverly posted, his fire, brought to bear in aid of Graham, checked the enemy and saved the situation for that General also. The conspicuous coolness and generalship of Sir Redvers inspired every officer and man under his command with confidence, and their admiration was increased when, on burning a village next

Digitized by Google

day, they saw him sitting on his horse while bullets were bespattering the rocks all round, utterly ignoring the danger, though all around him were lying flat on the ground. For his "distinguished services" in this brief campaign he was promoted to the rank of Major-General.

The interval of rest which followed was of short duration. The celebrated General Charles Gordon was by this time beleaguered in Khartoum. To the expedition under Lord Wolseley, sent in the summer of the same year to rescue him, Sir Redvers Buller was appointed Chief of the Staff. Progress up the Nile, even with the aid of Canadian voyageurs specially engaged for the occasion, was slow; Gordon was *in extremis,* and as a last resource, Lord Wolseley, from Korti, despatched a column, under Sir Herbert Stewart, straight across the desert to strike the Nile again at Metammeh, and throw at all events temporary relief into Khartoum. The column reached the Nile. Sir C. Wilson and Lord C. Beresford embarked on board the steamers sent down by Gordon, but on nearing Khartoum found the General dead and the town captured. They consequently rejoined the column. Sir H. Stewart, fatally wounded a few days earlier, shortly afterwards breathed his last; but on hearing of Stewart's wound, Lord Wolseley had at once despatched his Chief of the Staff to take command of the column. Its initial organisation had been criticised by the latter. Its morale was now shaken, and matters generally were at sixes and sevens, but Buller's arrival on February 11th, 1885, with the Royal Irish Regiment, restored the confidence of all ranks. Numerical weakness made retreat, however, inevitable. On the 14th the march was begun. The line of retreat ran under the walls of Metammeh. The moment was critical, for a sortie from its gates was imminent, and a large force of Dervishes was known to be approaching from Khartoum. Buller remained with the rearguard. A camel upset its load. Without showing the slightest anxiety or even annoyance, he gave the word to halt, pointed out a better mode of fastening the burden, waited quietly to see it

Digitized by Google

done, and marched on. "Here is a man we can trust," was the comment of the baggage guard. The wells of Abu Klea were reached at mid-day on the 15th. The column was for a short time harassed by "sniping" on the part of the Arabs, which produced no great effect, but Sir Redvers was struck by a spent bullet, and his A.D.C., Lord F. FitzGerald, K.R.R.C., remonstrated with him for exposing himself at such a crisis. His fall at that moment would probably have meant the destruction of the whole column. In the hope of procuring camels the retreat was not resumed till the 23rd, on which day the force from Khartoum, some 10,000 strong, though probably not entirely composed of fighting men, made its appearance. The column retired at dusk through a defile where a few men posted on either side might have annihilated the force. But everything had been foreseen; nothing forgotten by the General who, during that anxious night march, was everywhere. Yet even to his A.D.C. he would not admit the peril, and it was only to the Bishop of Nottingham—better known as Father Brindle, a man loved and respected by the whole force—that at its close he exclaimed: "Father, I thank God we have got safely out of that." By a clever ruse next day the enemy was thoroughly deceived and frightened, and though an occasional false alarm occurred, the march was not again molested and Korti was regained in safety. But no one appreciated the feat of arms more than Lord Wolseley, who had awaited the return of the column with the greatest anxiety. This retreat is considered one of Sir Redvers' finest achievements.

For seven years Sir Redvers had been, with little intermission, on active service. He had proved himself a skilful general in the field, though he had not, except for a short period, commanded any large body of men. As a second in command, whether in Zululand, at Tamai, or in the desert, Sir Redvers had shown himself unsurpassed, and though his opportunities of separate command had not been frequent they had given him the chance of showing his mettle.

Digitized by Google

The seven years of war were now to be succeeded by fourteen of peace. On the General's return to England he was made Deputy Adjutant-General at headquarters, but was shortly afterwards called to a different sphere of action. Affairs in Ireland needed a strong hand. In August, 1886, Buller was sent there to re-organise the Constabulary, which was at the time somewhat dispirited by a period of hard and anxious work extending over several years. The magnetism of his sympathetic nature evoked warm response. His bluff, outspoken manner, his unvarying cheerfulness and sense of humour, above all his appreciation of hard work loyally performed, encouraged the men to persevere and stopped depression in cases of failure. His power was soon felt throughout the police; he infused new spirit into the men under his command, was always ready to take responsibility, made allowance for failure, and revived the weary forces of law and order.

This immediate task done, Sir Redvers, at the end of the year, was made Under Secretary for Ireland. He was now less in his element. Not that administration was unsuited to his powers. On the contrary administration—as in the case of so many good soldiers—was probably his strong point. But he had no knowledge of Ireland and did not understand the ways of the Irish. The sense of justice, which was perhaps his most prominent characteristic, became therefore to some extent wasted. It is of course absurd to suppose that the man who mastered the history and peculiarities of the native tribes on the Gold Coast was unaware of the essential difference between land tenure in England and land tenure in Ireland, or of the difference in weights and measures. He had also associated with plenty of Celts in Devonshire, and knew that, partly from desire to please, partly from inaccuracy of mind, exactitude of speech is not always to be found among the race; but his logical mind failed to grasp the fact that in Ireland two and two may make three; more probably, five; but rarely, if ever, four. His conclusions were consequently at times

Digitized by Google

made rather too rapidly; and his opinions, perhaps too openly expressed, elicited strong criticism. His sympathy with the Irish peasantry caused him to be spoken of as a Radical Home Ruler. The report was quite untrue. Sir Redvers never swerved from his Unionist principles, but his views probably differed a good deal from those of the Government which he was serving, and it is possible that his independence of view was remembered to his disadvantage in later days. Although he did a great deal of good work, and the Dublin Castle officials said they had never met his match in the transaction of business, it can hardly be said that his success as Under Secretary was as great as it had been in reorganising the police.

In October, 1887, the General returned to military duty as Quartermaster-General to the Forces. He was not yet forty-eight. His rise during the last nine years had been astonishingly rapid. With the single exception of Lord Wolseley, he was looked on as the ablest man in the army.

For three years he remained Quartermaster-General. On the 1st October, 1890, Sir Redvers was appointed Adjutant-General in succession to Lord Wolseley, a distinction unprecedented for a Major-General, and it is no unkindness to say that the change was welcomed by the Commander-in-Chief, H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, with whom he was a prime favourite. He is pronounced by a competent judge to have been the best Adjutant-General that ever ruled at the War Office. His tenure of the appointment was marked by an administrative reform of the first importance, the reorganisation of the Supply and Transport of the Army.

"The status of a non-combatant and relatively insignificant Department," says a distinguished officer, "was raised to that of one of the most important branches of the administrative staff of the Army. By this change—only possible from the strong personality of its author—by raising its emoluments and by improving the professional prospects of its members, Sir Redvers succeeded

Digitized by Google

in attracting to this previously unpopular Service many of the ablest officers from the ranks of the executive branches of the Army and from the Staff College. A new spirit was thus infused into the administration of this most important department, to the lasting benefit of the British Army. It is generally acknowledged that the supply and transport services of an army, under abnormally trying conditions, have never been more successfully carried out than in the late South African War (1899—1902), and the result of this great achievement is largely due to the metamorphosis effected by Sir Redvers in the reorganization of the Army Service Corps. It is not too much to say that throughout the whole of his career as Adjutant-General, the traces of his early training under General Hawley were plainly to be discerned. The adoption of a more elastic system of infantry drill and tactics; the improvements effected in the discipline of the soldier by a more intelligent treatment, and the betterment of the soldier's life in barracks, were the result of the principles learnt as a young man from the methods and teaching of his old preceptor, Colonel Hawley, deepened and enlarged by his own peculiarly sympathetic nature."

As Adjutant-General Buller's innate sense of justice vindicated his action on a particularly difficult occasion; and his judicial turn of mind and practical wisdom were the subject of notice by his legal colleagues in a committee appointed to revise the Manual of Military Law. "I was greatly impressed by his powerful personality," writes one of them. "In the transaction of business he was admirable; clear-sighted, firm and reasonable."

In his dealings with the Government his homely satire would occasionally come to the front. A project for an expedition to be fitted out against French encroachment in Nigeria was under discussion, and the Adjutant-General was asked of what the expedition should consist. Convinced that nothing was to be dreaded from men who, if encountered, would be found overcome by malarial fever, his reply was "It had better consist of a doctor

Digitized by Google

with a bottle of brandy," an answer the common-sense of which was undeniable, even if not quite appreciated by the august body to whom it was addressed!

In 1891 Sir Redvers became Lieutenant-General. In 1893 he was offered the Command in Chief in India vice Lord Roberts, then returning home after his long and distinguished career. Looking at the matter purely from the point of view of Sir Redvers' personal career, it seems unfortunate that he should have declined this command. It was time for him to be in the saddle once more. The Indian command would have afforded ample scope for his energy, and would have released him from the slavery of the desk.

Two years passed, and then occurred an episode in Sir Redvers' life which has been almost always incorrectly narrated. The time for the Duke of Cambridge's retirement was evidently at hand. Buller was asked, nay pressed, to succeed the Duke as Commander-in-Chief. To anyone with a less keen sense of duty the prospect would have been dazzling in the extreme. Sir Redvers however declined, because he looked on Lord Wolseley as being a better man than himself, and would not be a party to superseding him. But the party then in power refused to nominate Lord Wolseley. It was, however, obviously too weak to last long. Buller, therefore, procrastinated on the chance of its fall, and in the hope that a new Government would appoint the man whom he thought most fit. And this actually happened, although only just in time, for the Commission appointing Sir Redvers Commander-in-Chief was ready when the defeat of the Government caused its resignation, and the new Premier at once appointed Lord Wolseley. In high circles Buller's self-denial was well-known and appreciated. "I congratulate you on not being Commander-in-Chief," wrote an old friend at Court. "The part you are known to have played in the matter is better than any Commander-in-Chief-ship in the world, and in the long run will, I hope, bring you infinitely more satisfaction."

Digitized by Google

And the Queen remarked to him that though he had declined to be a Commander-in-Chief, he had made one.

Under Lord Wolseley, Sir Redvers continued to serve as Adjutant-General until the expiration of his term of office in September, 1897. To the country at large, and to the Army in particular, the advantage gained by his long term of office work had been enormous. Anomalies had disappeared, abuses had been reformed. His untiring industry and talent had never been more conspicuously displayed; but to the General himself the desk was less advantageous. Circumstances had increased the labour of the Adjutant-General almost beyond human power of endurance, and his grey hair betrayed the strain of the hard work which he had undergone. Events were shortly to prove that his powers of endurance were unabated; but he was no longer a young man, and thirteen years had elapsed since he had commanded troops. In the summer of 1898 manœuvres took place on an extended scale. They are chiefly notable for the fact that they gave Sir Redvers, who commanded one side, the chance of noticing the work done by Colonel French, the result being that twelve months later French was appointed to the command of the Cavalry Division in South Africa with the rank of Lieutenant-General. In the following October Sir Redvers took up the command at Aldershot. Both with officers and men he was very popular. He harassed no one, yet he imparted a great deal of quiet instruction to the Division at large and to his own Staff in particular, his object being to encourage independent thought and initiative among the junior officers, and even among the rank and file.

During the spring and summer of 1899 it became more and more obvious that war with the South African Republic could hardly be averted. In the month of June Sir Redvers was informed that he had been selected as Commander-in-Chief in the event of hostilities. Sir Redvers pointed out that any force of less than 50,000 men would be inadequate, even setting aside the practical

Digitized by Google

certainty that the Orange Free State would have to be reckoned with in addition to the Transvaal, and that the only practicable line of attack was through the Free State. Discussion either of this route or of any question connected with the attitude of the Free State was however declined; and a little later on the suggestions made by the General for strengthening the garrisons of Cape Colony and Natal were disregarded. It was not until the 29th September that the route through the Orange Free State, advocated by Sir Redvers, was sanctioned by the Government, and that preparations for the march of the army could be made at the ports of disembarkation. In regard to calling out the Reserves, and in the date for his departure, the Government was unable to accede to Sir Redvers' urgent requests; and in spite of the untiring zeal and ability of General Sir H. Brackenbury, Master-General of the Ordnance, the time lost by the failure to make the necessary preparations in advance could never be entirely made up. Sir Redvers asked that his old friend, Lieut.-General Sir Francis Grenfell, who had great experience of South Africa and had served with him during the Kaffir and Zulu wars as well as in 1881, might go out as second in command; but Sir Francis, being the Governor of Malta, and employed in an important political office, could not be spared by the Colonial Office. It was, nevertheless, unfortunate that Buller should have been without the assistance of any of his old companions in arms.

On the 14th October Sir Redvers left London and embarked at Southampton amid a scene of enthusiasm that could never be forgotten by anyone present. But, pleased as he could not fail to be by the demonstration, Buller by no means shared the sanguine views of the country at large. He knew South Africa too well to ignore the fact that the geographical area, strength, and political conditions of the whole of South Africa made his task a gigantic one. On the voyage he remarked to a friend that the business was too great for one man, and predicted that Lord Roberts would be sent out after him.

Digitized by Google

His ship arrived at Cape Town on the evening of the 30th, and Sir Redvers was met with news the like of which, it is possible, has never in the world's history been received by a Commander-in-Chief on reaching the theatre of war. The force of 15,000 men appointed to defend southern Natal was practically surrounded in Ladysmith. The whole colony, the capital, even the seaport town of Durban, lay at the mercy of the Boers. There was no available Cavalry; it was shut up in Ladysmith. Many members of his Headquarter Staff could not join the General; they were shut up in Ladysmith. In the Cape Colony things were not much better. The Boers were already occupying the northern side, and were being joined every day by hundreds of rebel colonists. There was no force to stop them. Cape Town itself was seething with disaffection. It might almost have seemed as if the British flag would disappear from South Africa before troops could arrive from home. The duty allotted to the General on leaving England had been a punitive expedition into the Transvaal; that which he had now before him involved the recovery of a great part of our own Colonies in addition.

Overweighted by this gigantic task, but with firm heart and resolve, Buller at once set himself to work. Feeling it impossible, at a distance of 1,000 miles, to interfere with an experienced and responsible officer, he contented himself, like Napoleon on a similar occasion, with indicating his views to the General in Natal, without insisting on them. One thing only he positively ordered, *viz.*, that General French, appointed to command the British cavalry—and, with the exception of his personal staff, the only officer appointed at Sir Redvers' own instance—should be allowed to quit Ladysmith and join him. The General's activity during the next ten days was everywhere conspicuous, and infused a new spirit into everyone with whom he came in contact. Colonial mounted infantry were raised on the lines of his old corps, the Frontier Light Horse.* Transport was

* A cablegram sent out to the Colonies at the instance of Sir Redvers, before he left home, has been a good deal criticised. In accepting Australian aid the words

Digitized by Google

organised; the small forces available, one regiment of cavalry, three batteries Royal Artillery, 3½ battalions infantry, posted to the greatest advantage. But affairs in Natal cried urgently for relief. To save the port of Durban was a matter of supreme importance. Four Brigades, as they arrived from England, were sent on thither, although Buller's whole plan of campaign—an advance through the Orange Free State—was dislocated thereby. He soon found his own presence in Natal indispensable, and landed at Durban on the 25th November. His reinforcements had been just in time to save Maritzburg. On his advance the tide of invasion was checked and rolled back behind the Tugela.

The subsequent events of the campaign are too recent to enable us to see them in their true perspective, and this is not the place to narrate them in detail, still less is it the place for arousing controversy.* Sufficient then to say that after several disappointments, during which, however, neither his own tenacity nor the love and confidence of his troops were for a moment shaken † Sir Redvers, in the middle of February, found his opportunity to close with the enemy. After a fortnight's preliminary fighting, he completely defeated the Boers in the desperately contested battle of Pieter's Hill, and relieved Ladysmith on the 28th. Then, for the first time probably in the history of the regiment, three battalions of our regiment met; the 1st and 2nd having formed part of the garrison; and the 3rd, part of the relieving force. The contrast was, however, great; the two first-named battalions, although they had been of late comparatively little in action, were for the moment worn out by the strain and want of food. The 3rd, which had been in

"dismounted men preferred" were used. It was explained by Sir Redvers to the Royal Commission that he knew every Colonial could ride, and could be mounted on arrival in South Africa. His wish was merely to save the expense of horse transport.

* One can hardly help wishing that there had been on the Tugela a Buller at the head of the Frontier Light Horse. But the Buller was otherwise occupied: and the remains of the F.L.H. were fighting in the ranks of the enemy.

† Among a few sentences to his troops after Spion Kop he said, "Your gallantry has given me the key to Ladysmith." The words were heard by few, but the effect was magical.

Digitized by Google

the thickest of the fighting, was in magnificent fettle. The hospitals were Sir Redvers' first care on entering Ladysmith. Not even the smallest detail escaped him. "Most officers look round and go out again. *Our* General"—as the men delighted to call him—"knows at a glance what we want and has it done." By almost feminine intuition he seemed to know how to give comfort and relieve pain. But it was not only the sick and wounded who profited by his care. On the line of march his commissariat arrangements were admirable; and, in the force under his command, sickness—particularly enteric fever—was at a minimum.

Sir Redvers' telegram, announcing the relief of Ladysmith, created a great impression from its modest wording and entire freedom from braggadocio. He issued the following spirited army order to his troops:—

"Soldiers of Natal! The relief of Ladysmith unites two forces, both of which have, during the last few months, striven with conspicuous gallantry and splendid determination to maintain the honour of their Queen and country.

"The garrison of Ladysmith have, during four months, held their position against every attack with complete success, and endured many privations with admirable fortitude.

"The relieving force has had to force its way through an unknown country, across an unfordable river, and over almost inaccessible heights, in the face of a fully prepared, well armed and tenacious enemy. By the exhibition of the truest courage—the courage that burns steadily, as well as flashes brilliantly—it has accomplished its object and added a glorious page to the history of the British Empire.

"Ladysmith has been held and is relieved. Sailors and soldiers, Colonials and home-bred, have done this; united by one desire, inspired by one patriotism.

"The General Officer Commanding congratulates both forces upon the martial qualities they have shown; he thanks them for their determined efforts, and he desires to offer his sincere sympathy to the relatives and friends of those good soldiers and gallant comrades who have fallen in the fight."

Advancing again in May as soon as permitted, Sir Redvers rapidly cleared Northern Natal. The Boer commander, Chris Botha, now requested an armistice to

Digitized by Google

discuss terms of peace. Buller would have been glad to end the war, but Lord Roberts insisted on unconditional surrender, and the conference came to nothing.* Then by a brilliant manœuvre, which Sir Redvers had thought out before leaving England, he turned the dreaded position of Laing's Nek by Botha's Pass, and on the 11th June he defeated Chris Botha at Alleman's Nek, cutting the Laing's Nek and Standerton road above Volksrust. Pursuing his victorious career, he entered Standerton on the 22nd June. His period of independent command now ended, and, except to mention his successful advance through indescribably difficult mountainous country, and his decisive attack at Bergendal in August, it is unnecessary to describe the part which Sir Redvers took during the next few months. In October there was no longer any work for him to do and he returned home, followed a few weeks later by Lord Roberts. His leave-taking with his army was marked by an unprecedented display of love and esteem on the part of his men, and on the 9th November a scene of the wildest enthusiasm greeted his arrival at Southampton, where, among many others, Field Marshal Lord Wolseley, the Commander-in-Chief, was waiting to receive him. The Freedom of the Borough was given to Sir Redvers on the following day, and very shortly afterwards he was received with the utmost cordiality by Her Majesty the Queen at Windsor.

After a short interval, Sir Redvers resumed his command at Aldershot, and continued the instruction which had been interrupted by the war. But difficulties were thrown in his way. Pin-pricks abounded. His orders were rescinded, and he was goaded into an incident which ultimately caused the termination of his command. This incident we need not discuss. Like a good citizen he at once retired into private life and spent his few remaining years in the fulfilment of his duties as a country gentleman on his estate at Downes. A fine equestrian statue of Sir Redvers was erected at Exeter, an honour

* The conference did not cause the loss of a single day, but it enabled the General to make unmolested preparations for further advance.

Digitized by Google

unprecedented in England for one still living. On the rare occasions on which he travelled or appeared in public he was received with extraordinary enthusiasm. His journey to Lancashire was a triumphal procession. Every station on the line was crowded with his admirers. In February, 1903, he was summoned to give evidence before the Royal Commission on the War in South Africa. After examination as to the part which he had personally displayed, he was questioned on military matters in general, and his replies in regard to the training of men, the Supply Service, Army Hospital administration, etc., deserve the deepest study as the result of matured experience and reflection, and bearing the impress of a master mind.* His words made a deep impression on the members of the Commission, who now began to realise the reason for the unbounded attachment of his men to their commander. His masterly parallel between the circumstances of the American War of Independence and those of that in South Africa showed how clearly he had studied and grasped the principles necessary to the conduct of the war.

During his retirement Sir Redvers took an active part in the work connected with the erection of the statue of his old chief the Duke of Cambridge at Whitehall, and was given a place of honour close to the King.

On the 28th February, 1907, he inaugurated and presided at the 60th Veterans' dinner, the association of officers and men being one after his own heart.

Among other occupations he was a member of the Goldsmiths' Company, and on the 29th May, 1907, began his year of office as Prime Warden. At the Livery dinner held that day Sir Redvers was greeted with loud cheers. In spite of the distance of his home from London he was indefatigable in the duties connected with his office.

On the 28th February, 1908, he again presided at the

* Sir Redvers' evidence has been published in pamphlet form (Longmans & Co., Paternoster Row, London, price 6*d.*).

Digitized by Google

Veterans' dinner, and, as it turned out, bade farewell to the brother officers and to the regiment which he loved so well. In the previous December it had become evident that his health was precarious. During the following spring the disease gained ground, brought on, as some thought, by the blow which he had received at Colenso, for although he did not return himself as wounded, he had in fact been severely hurt by the splinter of a shell. It is hardly necessary to say that he met the approach of death with the same calm fortitude with which he had so often faced it in action, and that his last thoughts were for others. On the 2nd June his gallant spirit "returned to God Who gave it."

No one, I think, can review the career of Sir Redvers Buller without realising what a well spent life it was. From 1868, when he took up his profession in earnest, to 1901, either in the field or at the desk he was almost uninterruptedly at hard work. He had little rest; little holiday. He was a man totally devoid of ambition. His own inclination, after five and thirty years' service, would perhaps have been to lead the life of a country gentleman; but, as a Colonist many years ago remarked, "Duty was portrayed in his every act." His country could not do without him, and he gave himself up to its service. For his work in high office the Army, aye, and the whole nation, owes him a debt of gratitude hardly, if at all, less than it owes Lord Wolseley. In his military career he had this advantage over Lord Wolseley and many other Generals, that he began it with thirteen years of purely regimental service; and though he never commanded a battalion, he was at all events Colonel of the Frontier Light Horse for fifteen months in the field, and had a sympathy with regimental officers often lacking in

Digitized by Google

men whose service has been principally passed on the Staff of the army. His views on a subject were always characterised by breadth and originality. He set himself a high standard; he lived up to it and expected others to do the same. "Buller," remarks one of the ablest of his companions in arms, "was a first-rate organiser; his mind was always clear; he knew what he wanted; he gave clear orders and saw that they were obeyed." His brain worked very rapidly. He could pick out the heart of a matter in a moment and would give his opinion in a brief, epigrammatic expression. His shy manner no doubt sometimes repelled people, but it was not difficult to penetrate the veneer and to be assured of the innate gentleness of his nature.* The Bishop of Nottingham remarks that, though undemonstrative, he was always sympathetic and ready to help, either by counsel or, if necessary, in a more material way. On one occasion at Kurot on the Nile, the Father, passing by his tent, was cheerily hailed by Sir Redvers asking if he could do anything for him. It so happened that Father Brindle was at the moment greatly disturbed by something which he thereupon mentioned to the General, who at once put aside his own urgent work, listened to the tale, sent for the correspondence, mastered the facts, and then said: "When I have fairly considered the thing and have decided according to my conscience what should be done, I never trouble myself with the consequences, because I have acted to the best of my ability. Take my advice and do the same." "It was not," adds the Bishop, "what he said; it was the generous, kindly feeling which made him put aside his own great anxieties and his own incessant work to give me a word of comfort that touched me to the heart."

Sir Redvers' was a very fine and rare character, and he was a man endowed with great constructive ability. In reviewing his career, it is not the question whether his dispositions on any particular occasion were

* In 1884, in the hospital at Wadi Halfa, an officer of our regiment, so near death that he seemed to be sinking, opened his eyes and saw the stern General leaning over his bed. Then, to his astonishment, two tears fell on the coverlet.

Digitized by Google

the best possible. The moral of his life is his high sense of honour, his devotion to his duty; he was the servant with ten talents, and those talents being devoted to the service of his God and of his country, he left the morale and self-respect of the Army better—far better—than he had found it. It was during his tenure of the office of Adjutant-General that excess of drink almost disappeared from the Army. His moral courage was not less conspicuous than his physical. We see in his character a trace of Lord Dorchester, a trace of Moore, a trace of Lincoln, but it is only with Napoleon that we can make any comparison in regard to that splendid magnetic sympathy which was by far Buller's highest and grandest characteristic. And how deep that sympathy sank into men's hearts hundreds of instances can be given. Let two suffice.

One day in London he called a cab and asked the fare to Kensal Green. The cabman replied "I would drive *you*, Sir Redvers, all round London for nothing."

In the train—on the day of the funeral—an Artilleryman began talking about the war. He had, he said, lost two brothers on the Tugela. Up to that point he retained his composure, but when the name of Sir Redvers passed his lips he burst into tears.

It has been thought by some that the General was ultra-sensitive to Press criticism. The idea is incorrect. It was only when he thought his honour at stake that he spoke out. In a private letter, written shortly after the relief of Ladysmith, he remarks, apropos of newspapers:

"What I really most like to get is abuse of myself; sometimes it make me laugh, and sometimes it really helps me, so I am always pleased to get it. Some of the papers are very funny; they first state an impossible thesis and then proceed to condemn me because my conduct has not been on all fours with that thesis. Others, of course, hit blots. The hardest luck I have, I think, is being constantly abused for the censorship of Natal. So far as I am concerned there is no censorship. X. shut up a person the other day and was going to imprison the Editor because he published an article abusing me, but I telegraphed to him 'for heaven's sake let the chaps go on, there is nothing so refreshing as abuse.'"

Digitized by Google

Towards those who had transposed his despatches and misrepresented his actions Sir Redvers was too high-minded to bear ill-will. He looked upon such behaviour philosophically and made allowances. In a long conversation with the writer not very long afterwards he talked freely of events. He gave praise where due, pointed out where mistakes had been made and statements had deviated from the truth, but all in a quiet, judicial manner, entirely free from acrimony; and even as soon as the first Sunday after leaving Aldershot, when the soreness could not have begun to pass away, being with a cousin at St. Paul's Cathedral, he whispered to her that he wished to attend the Holy Communion "just to remove any bitterness." Yet, in the words of Sir Walter Raleigh (another Devonshire hero) when on his trial, he might truly have said, "All things that make for me are put down to cunning. All things that make against me are thought probable." But really, for us of his regiment, the opinion of prejudiced politicians is of absolutely no importance. He was good enough for us. *We* are proud of him.

> "Lightly they talk of the spirit that's gone
> And o'er his cold ashes upbraid him."

The lines are as appropriate to the one hero as to the other. In the case of Sir John Moore the virulence of calumny has given way to admiration of talent too dazzling for his contemporaries. The meed of praise for Sir Redvers has yet to come. In both instances it was the foe that was the first to do justice to the dead. And on hearing that he had passed away the Boers lost no time in sending to Sir Redvers' family their tribute of respect. Foremost among them was Louis Botha.

It is too soon as yet to assign to the General his place among Englishmen; but acrid criticism is already giving way to respectful comment, and it may be asserted with confidence that whatever the future may have in store for others, it will only enhance his reputation.

Digitized by Google

On the 5th June, escorted by his old brothers in arms, by a battalion of Riflemen and by one of his own county regiment, amid the strains of martial music and the booming of guns, the body of our Colonel was carried to the old Cathedral Church of Crediton.

"Very splendid, very solemn, very stately," observed a gifted writer in the *Western Morning News,* "was the ceremonial with which Redvers Henry Buller, the man of whom Devon and the Army were so proud, was yesterday laid to rest hard by the noble fane in which he had so often avowed his allegiance to a greater than any earthly king. . . There was a grief that walked lonely amid all that glittering panoply too deep, too sacred to be touched on here. But the remarks overheard in the crowd showd that the thousands of unpretentious folk who thronged the streets and churchyard, nearly all of them clad in the most seemly and sombre attire at their command,* were no mere heedless sightseers, but were indeed mourners, sincere if humble, for one who to so many of them had been, not the grim soldier daring in attack, . . . but the friendly, kindly landlord to whom his tenants and cottagers were neighbours and friends, with all the semi-feudal and wholly delightful mutual ties of confidence and respect. . . . It was such a farewell as the General himself, with his strong attachment to his country and his home, would have wished to have."

For all the two miles which separated Downes from the Church the road on either side was thronged with people, some of whom had come long distances to pay their last tribute of respect; and to us, standing in the churchyard as, with subdued tones, we talked of our hero, the surroundings seemed to fade away. We were carried back a generation, and in our mind's eye saw before us, glorying in the intellect and vigour of his manhood, the Buller of Canada, the Buller of the Frontier Light Horse, the Buller of Tamai; till the booming of the minute guns firing the last salute startled us from our reverie.

* Even the little children had crape pinned on their frocks.

Digitized by Google

Within the Church the chancel was carpeted with wreaths of the most beautiful flowers—the last sad offering that love could give. And never did the magnificent words of St. Paul sound more impressive, breathe more of hope and comfort: "It is sown in corruption; it is raised in corruption; it is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory."

The indescribable pathos of the hymns, "Lead, kindly light" and "Peace, perfect peace" lent a setting to the touching service; and then, as the coffin was borne from the church, pealed forth the splendid strains of "Ten thousand times ten thousand."

And so "we left him alone in his glory," and took leave of our noble chief and comrade with the words of triumph ringing in our ears:—

> "Fling open wide the golden gates,
> And let the *victor* in."

LEWIS BUTLER.

Digitized by Google

LIEUT.-COL. SIR FREDERICK HENNIKER.

Lieut.-Colonel Sir Frederick Henniker, Bart., was appointed to the command of the 2nd Battalion, 21st October, 1907, and notwithstanding that he had been in bad health for some time previously, his high sense of duty made him feel that he ought to take up the appointment for which he had been selected, and he could not make up his mind to forego the pleasure to which he had been looking forward so keenly.

He spent much of his time on the way out in studying recent military literature, with a view to being able to impart to his officers the most recent ideas on training which were held in England.

In the spring of 1908 he caught enteric fever, and after a prolonged and painful illness he was ordered home, but died at sea on the 19th August at the age of forty-six.

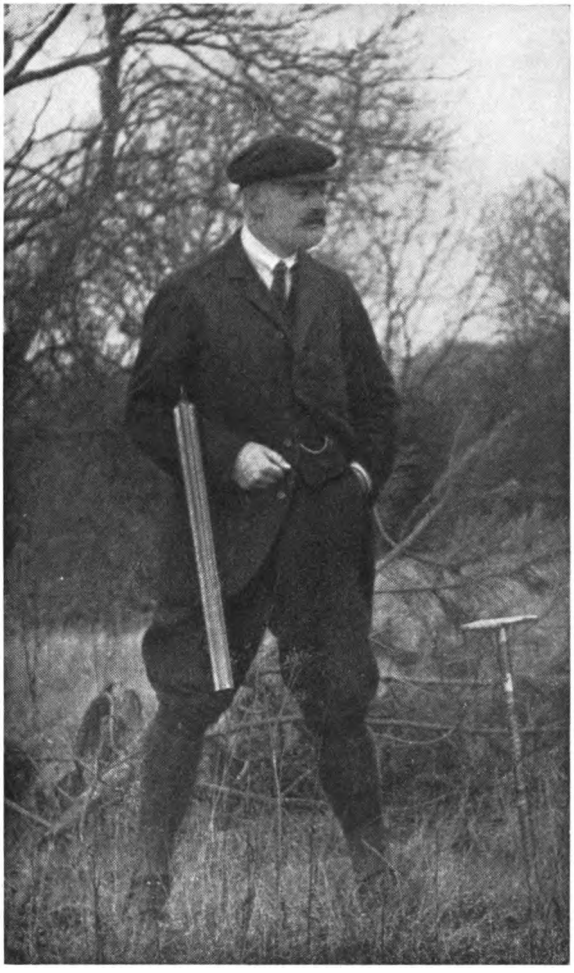
We have to mourn the loss of an officer deservedly liked and respected, known to all ranks by his soubriquet of "Bayford," which was given him after the easy-going nice tempered spaniel, which joined with him and shared his master's popularity amongst Riflemen.

Bayford was a thorough regimental officer, and few had the interest of the King's Royal Rifles more at heart. He was fond of games and of all field sports, but he early devoted himself to signalling, and was the means of bringing the signallers of the 1st Battalion up to a high state of efficiency.

From 1900 to 1902 he served in the South African campaign, being in command of the 3rd Battalion from July to September, 1901. His absolute ignorance of the meaning of the word fear was as remarkable in action as his quiet unassuming demeanour in the ordinary times of peace. His motto might truly have been "*Sans peur et sans reproche.*"

Sir Frederick Brydges Major Henniker, Bart., was born 12th August, 1862. First appointment as lieutenant (from Mila.), Bedford Regiment, 27th January, 1883,

Digitized by Google



THE LATE LIEUT.-COL. SIR F. B. M. HENNIKER, BART.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

but he never joined them. Transferred as lieutenant to King's Royal Rifle Corps, 14th April, 1883; promoted captain, 20th November, 1890; major, 7th January, 1900; lieut-colonel, 2nd Battalion, 21st October, 1907.

WAR SERVICES.

Hazara Expedition, 1891.—Medal with clasp.

Miranzai Expedition, 1891.—Clasp.

South African War, 1900-02.—Operations in the Transvaal, June, 1900. Operations in the Transvaal, east of Pretoria, January to 29th November, 1900. In command 3rd Battalion from 5th July to 23rd September, 1901. Operations in the Transvaal, 30th November, 1900, to 31st May, 1902. Queen's medal with two clasps, King's medal with two clasps.

MAJOR HUBERT RICHARD LOVETT.

Many were the Riflemen who have mourned the unexpected announcement in the *Times* of the death of Major H. R. Lovett, of Henlle Hall, Shropshire, on the 28th October, 1908, at the early age of fifty-four. The eldest son of Colonel Thomas Heaton Lovett, Major Lovett was educated at Cheltenham College, and became a lieutenant in the 2nd Battalion, 60th Rifles, in 1874, Captain in 1883, Major in 1890, and retired in 1894. Few of his contemporaries saw more varied fighting than Major Lovett, as from the Afghan Compaign in February, 1879, until the Miranzai Expedition in 1891, he was engaged in no less than six campaigns in different parts of the Empire, viz., *Afghan Campaign,* 1879-80, including the march to and occupation of Kandahar, the battle of Ahmed Khel, the surrender of Ghaznee and action of Urzoo, the return march from Cabul to relief of Kandahar, and the battle of the 1st September. Medal

Digitized by Google

with two clasps and bronze star. *Marri Expedition*, 1880. *South African War*, 1881, Transvaal Campaign. *Egyptian War*, 1882—Action at Kassassin of 9th September; the battle of Tel-el-Kebir and occupation of Cairo; medal and clasp, bronze star. *Hazara Expedition*, 1891—Medal with clasp. *Miranzai Expedition*, 1891—Clasp.

Major Lovett married, in 1892, Lina Mary, only daughter of Lauderdale Maitland of Eccless, Dumfries, and widow of Lieut. H. Howard Brooke, R.N., and leaves a son and daughter.

Free from all personal ambition, endowed by nature with a big and powerful physique, and a professed hater of all shams, Major Lovett—known to his numerous friends as "Bill"—possessed a deeply sympathetic spirit and a cool determined courage. Excelling in feats of strength, he was credited with rescuing one, if not two of his men, from drowning in a swollen river in South Africa, and at Tel-el-Kebir took a leading part with a mixed band of Highlanders and Riflemen in the rush and scramble of that glorious fight, assisting to carry, in conjunction with a congenial comrade, two of the small inner works, and to capture two Egyptian field guns in the act of flight, which he helped to bring into action against the retreating enemy.

Remembered by his friends as "Dear Bill Lovett," his memory will long be cherished as a type of those high-minded and unobtrusive Regimental Officers of the British Army who have done much to promote the glory of the Empire by conscientiously and wholly devoting themselves to their duty, and to the honour of their regiment.

Digitized by Google

MAJOR CHARLES EUSTACE.

Major Charles Legge Eustace Robertson-Eustace, D.S.O., died suddenly in the Mess of the 1st Battalion in Kasr-el-Nil Barracks, Cairo, on October 4th, 1908. The son of an old Rifleman, he had followed in his father's footsteps and gained the affection of all his comrades; his loss is grieved by all ranks of the Regiment with whom he had served.

He was born at Winchester on the 26th July, 1867, and educated at Eton.

First appointment, second lieutenant, 30th January, 1889; lieutenant, 6th May, 1891; captain, 6th May, 1897; major, 12th October, 1904.

He served with Mounted Infantry in the Manipur Expedition, 1891, and in the Lushai Expedition, 1891-92, from Burmah.

In 1896, with Mounted Infantry on the Mashonaland Expedition, where he was severely wounded.

He served in the Boer War from October, 1899, to January, 1902, and was in command of a Battalion of Mounted Infantry from November, 1900, to January, 1902. Twice mentioned in despatches, and awarded D.S.O., November, 1900.

Medals.—India Frontier medal with two clasps, "N.E. Frontier, 1891," "Lushai, 1889-1892."

South African medal, 1895; clasp "Rhodesia."

Queen's South Africa medal, 1899-1902; clasps, "Laings Nek," "Transvaal," "Relief of Ladysmith," "Orange Free State," "Tugela Heights."

King's South Africa medal, clasps "1901," "1902."

He was buried in the cemetery at Cairo on October 6th, 1908.

Digitized by Google

LIST OF PAST OFFICERS.

This list has been made as complete as possible. It is earnestly requested that all omissions, errors, or changes of address should be notified to the Editor, to be inserted next year.

Name	*Address*
Major H. S. H. Prince Francis J. L. F., of Teck, K.C.V.O., D.S.O.,	7, Park Place, St. James's, S.W.
Addington, Major H. R.	Army and Navy Club.
Allan, Lieut.-Col. C. L.	
Allfrey, Capt. H.	Barford, Warwick.
Anderson, Major W. S.	11, Queen's Gardens, St. Andrews, Fife.
Archer, Lieut.-Col. F. W. ...	Rudd Hall, Catterick, Yorks.
Ashburnham, Major-Gen. Sir C., K.C.B.	Brooklands, Wellington, Salop.
Ashburnham, Major C.	c/o Sir C. McGrigor, Bart., and Co.
Astell, Col. G.	Moy House, Forres, N.B.
Bagot, Captain A. G.	Army and Navy Club.
Banks, Major H. D.	Oxney Court, near Dover.
Barne, Capt. P. J. H. A.	Naval and Military Club.
Battersby, Major-Gen. J. P. ...	Lyncroft, Weybridge.
Baynes, Major G. S.	Wellington Club, S.W.
Beach, Major W. A. H.	Oakley Manor, Basingstoke.
Beadon, Lieut.-Col. R. H. ...	
Beaumont, Major F. M.	Buckland Court, Betchworth, Surrey.
Beaumont, Capt. R. H.	Army and Navy Club.
Bewicke-Copley, Col. R. C. A. B., C.B.	Sprotborough Hall, Doncaster.
Black, Col. G. R.	Stranmills, Harrow-on-the-Hill.
Blacklock, C. A., Esq.	Overthorpe House, Banbury.
Blackwood-Price, Major J. N. ...	Saintfield House, Saintfield, Co. Down.
Blewitt, Major A.	P.O. Auckland, New Zealand.
Borrer, Major C.	Somerhill Lodge, Hove, Sussex.
Borthwick, Lieut.-Col. A., M.V.O.	Chief Constable's Office, Edinburgh
Boultbee, Major C. A. T.	Eastcote, Hampton-in-Arden, Birmingham.
Bower, Major R. L., C.M.G. ...	The West House, Thirsk.
Brander, Col. A. J.	
Brereton, F. S., Esq.	Thornleigh, Catford.
Briscoe, Major H. A. W.	Naval and Military Club, W.
Brodie, Capt. E. W.	Devonshire Club, S.W.
Brooke, Major E. W.	A. S. Corps, Curragh.
Brownlow, Major Hon. R. J. ...	Naval and Military Club.
Burstall, Lieut.-Col. J. H. ...	80, Cadogan Place, S.W.
Butler, Capt. L. W. G.	Naval and Military Club.
Calderon, Lieut.-Col. C. M. ...	Army and Navy Club.
Campbell, Capt. F.	

Digitized by Google

Name	*Address*
Campbell, Lt.-Col. Sir Guy, Bt.	The Lodge, Thames Ditton.
Campbell, Major-Gen. W. P., C.B.	Naval and Military Club.
Canning, Major Hon. C. S. G. ...	2, Ryder Street, St. James, S.W.
Carlisle, Major A.	Glandwr, Chandler's Ford, Hants.
Carpenter, Major G.	
Chalmer, Colonel R., C.B.	Gordon Bank, North Berwick.
Champion-de-Crespigny, Sir C., Bart.	Champion Lodge, Heybridge, Maldon.
Charley, Major-Gen. J.	Woodlands, Lynton, N. Devon.
Chevenix-Trench, P. G., Esq. (temp. h.p.)	5, Fitzwilliam Place, Dublin.
Clark, Major C. A. G.	Appletons, Cobham, Surrey.
Clarke, Lieut.-Col. T. S.	Sandown Lawn, Pittville, Cheltenham.
Clowes, Major C. E.	Sussex Club, Eastbourne.
Cobbold, Capt. R. P.	129, Mount Street.
Cole-Hamilton, W. M., Esq. ...	
Coulson, Capt. F.	Mount Tryon, Torquay.
Courtenay, Major G. H.	Southtown House, Kenton, near Exeter.
Crawley, Major E. P.	
Cripps, F. W. B., Esq.	Coxwell House, Cirencester.
Croft, Lieut.-Col. J. H. H. ...	Devon and Exeter Club, Exeter.
Crosbie, Lieut.-Col. J. G.	c/o Sir C. McGrigor, Bart. and Co.
Cumberland, Capt. L. B.	Naval and Military Club.
Cunningham, Bde.-Surg. D. D., M.B., C.I.E.	
Curteis, Major J., A.P.D. ...	Windmill Hill Place, Hailsham, Sussex.
Davidson, Col. Sir A., K.C.V.O., C.B.	Red House, Warnham, Sussex.
Dawson, Gen. F.	Auberie, Pittville, Cheltenham.
Deedes, H. W., Esq.	Saltwood Castle, Hythe, Kent.
Dickenson, Major F. B. N. ...	5, Prince's Buildings, Clifton.
Dixon, Capt. W.	23, Norfolk House Road, Streatham, London.
Douglas-Pennant, Major F. ...	Sholebroke Lodge, Towcester, Northants.
Du Pré, W. B., Esq.	Taplow House, Bucks.
Dwane, Major J.	2, Compton Road, Winchester.
Eaton, S. O., Esq.	Tolethorpe Hall, Stamford.
Farmer, Lieut.-Col. G. L. M'L.	Army and Navy Club.
Feilden, Capt. J. H. G.	Witton Park, Blackburn.
Fenwick, Capt. C. H.	Norton Grange, Malmesbury.
Fenwick, Major N. E. de B. ...	25, High Street, Portsmouth.
Fetherstonhaugh, Major-Gen. R. S. R., C.B.	Ryde, I.W.
Fetherstonhaugh-Whitney, Maj. H. E. W.	New Pass, Rathowen, Co. Westmeath.
Finch, S. A. G., Esq.	Bachelors' Club, Piccadilly, W.
Fitz Gerald, Lieut.-Col. Lord F.	Carton, Maynooth.
Fitz Gerald, Capt. Lord W. ...	Kilkea Castle, Mageney, Co. Kildare.
Fortescue, Col. F. A.	General Staff, South Africa.
French, G., Esq.	
French-Brewster, A., Esq. ...	2, West Halkin Street, W.
Fryer, Capt. C. G.	Worthy Park, Winchester.

Digitized by Google

Name	*Address*
Gathorne-Hardy, Col. Hon. C. G.	43, Lennox Gardens, S.W.
Gilmour, Capt. J. P. E.	Naval and Military Club.
Golightly, Col. R. E., D.S.O. ...	
Gore-Browne, Col. H.	7, Kensington Square, W.
Gosling, H. M., Esq.	Wellbury, Hitchin, Herts.
Gott, W. W. M., Esq.	Trenything, Par Station, Cornwall.
Green, Capt. W. D. H., ...	Army and Navy Club.
Grenfell, Field-Marshal Lord, G.C.B., G.C.M.G	Butler's Court, Beaconsfield.
Grenfell, F. O., Esq.	9th Lancers.
Greville, Major Hon. A. H. F., M.V.O.	52, South Audley Street.
Greville-Moore, G. G., Esq. ...	Naval and Military Club.
Grice, T. G., Esq.	
Grimwood, Col. G. G.	Agra.
Hamilton, Lt.-Col. Sir F., Bart.	Barasel, Stratford-on-Avon.
Hare, Col. J.	Blairlogie, Stirling.
Harman, Bde.-Surgeon W. M. ...	15, Christchurch Road, Winchester.
Harrington, Capt. W. C.	Lynchford Road, Aldershot.
Hatchell, Major-Gen. G.	Fineshade Abbey, Stamford.
Heathcote, A. S., Esq., V.C. ...	Sydney.
Herbert, Col. E. W., C.B.	Orleton, Wellington, Shropshire.
Herbert-Stepney, Capt. C. C. ...	Craig-y-Parcau, Bridgend.
Herbert-Stepney, G. S., Esq. ...	Mirador Ranch, Gleichen, Alta, Canada.
Hickman, Major R. J.	
Hobhouse, Capt. C. E., M.P. ...	Monkton Farleigh, Bradford, Wilts.
Hodgson, A. T., Esq.	Smallwood Manor, Uttoxeter, Derby.
Holland, Capt. Hon. C. T. ...	H.M. Prison, Canterbury.
Holmes, Capt. W. N. (Hon. Major).	Tasmania.
Hope, Capt. C.	Cowdenknowes, Earlston, N.B.
Hope, Major J. A.	Pinkie House, Musselburgh.
Hope-Edwardes, Lt.-Col. H. J.	Netley Hall, Shrewsbury.
Howard, Major H. C.	
Howden, Major J. D.	Naval and Military Club.
Huth, A. H., Esq.	48, Eaton Square, W.
Hutton, Lieut.-Gen. Sir E. T. H., K.C.M.G., C.B.	Field Place, Horsham.
Hutton, Surgeon-Major G. A. ...	
Innes, Surg.-Gen. Sir J. H. K., K.C.B.	Army and Navy Club.
Irby, Capt. L. P.	Brook House, Eastry, Kent.
Ireland, Capt. J.	
Jacson, Lieut.-Col. J. H. F. ...	Army and Navy Club.
Jenner, Capt. L. C. D.	The Manor House, Avebury, Marlborough.
Jervis, Major Hon. St. L.	The Hall, Sutton-on-Derwent, Yorks.
Kays, Colonel W. S.	Naval and Military Club.
Kennedy, Capt. W. H.	Anfield, Beaunoxtown, Co. Kildare.
Killick, Capt. G. L. B.	

Digitized by Google

Name	*Address*
Kinloch, Major-Gen. A. A. A., C.B.	Logie, Kirremuir, Forfar.
Kitson, Major-General G. C., C.V.O., C.M.G.	Jubbulpore.
Lainson, Capt. A. J., D.S.O. ...	Horringer House, Bury St. Edmonds.
Legh, Lieut.-Col. H. C.	High Legh Hall, Cheshire.
Loftus, Capt. St. J. D. T.	Cranfield Court, Woburn Sands.
Lord, N., Esq.	38, Park Lane, W.
Lynes, Capt. W. P.	Huntingdon.
Lysons, Major D. C. W.	Raigersfield, Maidstone.
MacCall, Col. H. B., C.B.	Boyne Leigh, Maidenhead.
Mc Grigor, Col. C. R. R., C.B. ...	A.Q.M.G., Aldershot.
MacQueen, Capt. H. B.	16, Eglington Crescent, Edinburgh.
McTavish, Brigade-Surg. A. C. ...	Army and Navy Club.
Mallandaine, Capt. J. J.	Horswell House, Kingsbridge, South Devon.
Markham, Col. C. J.	Rainscombe, Pewsey.
Marling, Col. P. S., V.C.	Naval and Military Club.
Marshall, J. W., Esq.	White House, Highworth, Wilts
Marsham, Major F. S.	The Hermitage, Wyke, Winchester.
Marsham, Major H. S.	Rippon Hall, Norwich.
Martin, G. A., Esq.	Kingsmeade, Winchester.
Martin, Major J. E. B.	Manor Cott., Clewer Green, Windsor.
Mellor, J. G. G., Esq.	Townhead, Pendleton, Clitheroe.
Mends, Col. H. R.	Morton House, Clifton, York.
Milborne-Swinnerton-Pilkington, Lieut.-Col. Sir T. E., Bart.	Chevet Park, Wakefield.
Miles, Major E. A.	14, Greville Place, S.W.
Montagu-Stuart-Wortley, Colonel Hon. E. J., C.B., C.M.G., M.V.O., D.S.O.	Highcliffe Castle, Christchurch, Hants.
Montgomery, Capt. Sir B., Bart.	Stobo Castle, Peebles.
Morris, Col. A.	19, Salisbury Road, Hove, Sussex.
Mure, G. A. S., Esq.	2, Marloes Road, West Kensington.
Nevill, H. J., Esq.	157, Victoria Street, S.W.
Newton, Capt. H.	43, Lowndes Street, S.W.
Nicholson, Capt. H. B.	Mappercombe Manor, Melplash, Dorset.
Oliver, Dep. Surg.-Gen. W. S., M.D.	Halifax, Nova Scotia.
Orde-Powlett, Hon. W. A. ...	Wensley Hall, Leyburn, Yorks.
Paine, Capt. A. I., D.S.O.	Fernacres Cottage, Fulmer, Bucks.
Pakenham, Major E. T.	Merrowes, Hayward's Heath.
Pauli, Major N. J.	Army and Navy Club.
Pemberton, Major-Gen. W. L., C.B.	Abbot's Leigh, Hayward's Heath.
Pepys, Capt. A.	Knole House, Budleigh-Salterton.
Pepys, Hon. W.	43, Pilbeach Gardens, S.W.
Petre, Capt. C. B.	Poland Cottage, Odiham, Hants.
Peyton, J. E. H., Esq.	13, Fourth Avenue, Brighton.
Philips, Capt. W. D.	Army and Navy Club.
Pigott. Major G. F.	Conservative Club, St. James, S.W.

Digitized by Google

Name	*Address*
Pixley, Major A. D.	Naval and Military Club.
Porter, Capt. M. L.	Army and Navy Club.
Pratt-Barlow, E. A., Esq. ...	Lynchmere House, Haslemere.
Prendergast, Major G. N. ...	14, Thurlow Square, W.
Rawlinson, Brigadier-Gen. Sir H. S., Bart., C.V.O., C.B.	21, Charles Street, Berkeley Square, W.
Rhodes, Col. G.	Ambleside, Westmoreland.
Rhodes, Major J. E.	Wootton, Ryde, I.W.
Rhodes, Capt. J. W.	Hennerton, Henley-on-Thames.
Richardson, F. J., Esq.	
Rickman, A. P. W., Esq. ...	Kingstone Lisle, near Wantage.
Riddell, Capt. H. S. H.	Army and Navy Club.
Robinson, Lieut.-Col. R. H. ...	3, Harley Gardens, S.W.
Rose, I. S. C., Esq.	Grenadier Guards.
Ryder, Lieut.-Col. D. G. R. ...	Westbrook Hay, Hemel Hempstead.
St. Aubyn, Capt. Hon. E. S. ...	Bachelors' Club, W.
St. Aubyn, Major G. S.	Naval and Military Club.
St. Leger, Major A. J. B.	Cosham House, Cosham, Hants.
St. Maur, Lord Edward	Brynglas Hall, Llanfair, Welshpool.
Salmon, Major W. H.	Claydon House, Winslow, Bucks.
Sanford, Major E. A.	Army and Navy Club.
Scratchley, Capt. V. H. S., D.S.O.	Naval and Military Club.
Scudamore-Stanhope, Capt. Hon. E. T.	Nupton, Hereford.
Sewell, Major C. F.	Naval and Military Club.
Shakerley, Col. Sir W. G., Bart.	Somerford Park, Congleton.
Shakerley-Ackers, Capt. G. H. ...	Moreton Hall, Congleton.
Sims, Capt. R. F. M., D.S.O. ...	11, Sumner Place, Onslow Square.
Smith, Major-Gen. Sir C. H., K.C.M.G., C.B.	Nurscombe Grange, Bramley, Guildford.
Smith, K. S., Esq.	Wellington Club, W.
Soltau Symons, Capt. G. A. J. ...	Willowbrook, Eton.
Somerset, Lt.-Col. The Duke of ...	Maiden Bradley, Wilts.
Spottiswoode, Capt. J.	5, New Street Square, E.C.
Stanley, Capt. Hon. F. C., D.S.O.	
Stirling, Capt. R. G.	Sysonby Lodge, Melton Mowbray.
Story, Lieut.-Col. R.	Mount Salus, Duckley, Dublin.
Stuart, Lieut.-Col. W. D.	36, Hill Street, Berkeley Square, W.
Talbot, G. H., Esq.	Naval and Military Club.
Templetown, Viscount	Marlborough Club, Pall Mall, W.
Terry, Major-Gen. Astley ...	48, Combe Park, Bath.
Terry, Lieut.-Col. A. H.	A. S. Corps, Colchester.
Thistlethwayte, Major E. W. ...	28, Clarges Street, W.
Thorne, Major C. R. B.	10, Cambridge Park, Bristol.
Thornhill, H. T., Esq.	
Thurlow, Lieut.-Col. E. H. ...	Mill Bank, Stiffords Bridge, Malvern.
Thynne, U. O., Esq., D.S.O. ...	21, Hans Place, S.W.
Tilden, Lieut.-Col. W.	1, St. James's Lane, Winchester.
Tollemache, Hon. S. H. R. L. ...	
Travers, Capt. F.	Cathedine Hill, Bwlch, Brecknockshire.

Digitized by Google

Name	*Address*
Treeve, Lieut.-Col. H. R.	
Trotman, Col. G. H.	
Troubridge, Capt. Sir T. H. C., Bart.	66, Gloucester Gardens, S.W.
Tufnell, Col. A.	Weston, Bath.
Turnour-Fetherstonhaugh, Lt.-Col. Hon. K.	Up Park, Petersfield.
Vaughan, A. P., Esq.	Army and Navy Club.
Vere, Lieut.-Col. H.	
Wade, Surgeon-Major-Gen. F. ...	Army and Navy Club.
Wallace, Col. N. W., C.M.G. ...	29, Esmond Road, Bedford Park, W.
Walpole, Col. H.	Heckfield Park, Winchfield, Hants
Walsh, Capt. Sir H. H. A. J., Bart.	Ballykilcavan, Queen's County.
Ward, Capt. E. F.	Naval and Military Club.
Ward, Major E. H.	Army and Navy Club.
Ward, Capt. F. M.	
Ward, Capt. H. A. H.	Haroldeane, Christchurch Road, Winchester.
Watson, Lieut.-Col. J. K., C.M.G., M.V.O., D.S.O.	A.D.C. to H.H. The Khedive of Egypt.
White, Capt. H. H. R.	Longsheske Castle, Co. Donegal.
Wilson, Major C. W., D.S.O. ...	Army and Navy Club.
Wilson, Capt. R. C. D.	Preston Deanery, Northampton.
Wood, F. J. A., Esq.	Hallow Park, Worcester.
Worsley, Lieut.-Col. P.	c/o R.A. Mess, Halifax, N.S.
Wortham, Lieut.-Col. C.	Boodle's Club, W.
Wynn, Major A.	56, Davies Street, Berkeley Square.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS.

THE Editor requests that Correspondents will send their contributions for the next number of the *Chronicle* not later than November 30th, 1909, but *the sooner they are sent in the better.* This applies with even greater force to *all* photographs, etc., intended for illustrations.

The Records of Battalions and the Depôt should be made up to and including the 30th November, and posted as soon after that date as possible.

Contributions are invited from all Officers, W. O.'s, N. C. O.'s and Private Riflemen, past or present.

All contributions, if not published, are treated as strictly confidential, and will be returned to the writers or destroyed, as they may desire.

Correspondents are requested to adhere to the following rules:—

1.—All communications to be written *on one side only* of the paper, leaving a wide margin.

2.—All names of persons and foreign places, and all words not likely to be familiar to the printers, to be written in block capitals, thus: LADAKH. This is unnecessary when the copy is type-written.

3.—When sending contributions the writer should state whether he wants his name or initials to appear or not.

It is requested that all correspondence should he directed to Captain H. Newton, 43, Lowndes Street, S.W.

Those wishing to become annnal subscribers to the *Chronicle* are requested to apply to Colonel E. W. Herbert.

Copies of this book can be obtained from the publishers, Messrs. Warren & Son, High Street, Winchester. Price, cloth, 5*s.*; paper, 1*s.*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
3 9015 06297 6751

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google